# THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE NEW TESTAMENT TEXTUAL CRITICISM

HARRY A. STURZ

The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Textual Criticism

by Harry A. Sturz

For centuries, the Byzantine text of the New Testament—the medieval Greek manuscripts of Byzantine origin—was the only widely used text of the New Testament. But with the advent of the interpretations of Westcott and Hort in the nineteenth century, the Byzantine text was considered by many to be obsolete. Today, it is rarely used, and most New Testament critics repudiate it as inferior to the current and predominant critical text.

In The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Textual Criticism, Harry A. Sturz shows why this rejection of the Byzantine text is unjustified. While he does not agree with those scholars who say the Byzantine is the best text because it most closely represents the original text of the New Testament, he does believe it has value in New Testament criticism.

Divided into two parts, *The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Textual Criticism* outlines the views of prominent New Testament critics who have opposed and supported the use of the Byzantine text in New Testament criticism.

Part I discusses the theory of Westcott and Hort, and cites their reasons for considering the Byzantine text "secondary," discarding it, and formulating their own interpretation of the most valid text of the New Testament.

The Westcott-Hort theory is followed by the rebuttal of John Burgon and Edward Hills, two scholars who believed the Byzantine text is the "primary" text, or the text by which all other New Testament texts should be judged.

In Part II, Sturz indicates his reasons for believing that the Byzantine text is neither "primary" nor "secondary," but independent, and as such should not be "set aside." As Sturz says in his opening chapter: "The Byzantine text should be recognized as having an important and useful place in textual criticism because it is an independent witness to an early form of the New Testament text."

continued on back flap

This volume includes an extensive bibliography. Two indexes—subject and Scripture—are appended to the bibliography. The subject index is intended to aid students desiring to do further reading and research in various areas touching on textual criticism. The Scripture index gives leads to books, notes, and articles listed in the bibliography which discuss specific problem passages in the New Testament.



Now professor emeritus, Harry Sturz was for many years Professor of Greek and Chairman of the Theology Department at Biola University in LaMirada, California. He became interested in early papyri and New Testament textual criticism while studying with E. C. Colwell at the School of Theology in Claremont, California. During this time he also participated in work on the *International Greek New Testament* project on Luke.

An ordained minister in the National Fellowship of Grace Brethren Churches, he received his graduate and post-graduate degrees from Grace Theological Seminary in Winona Lake, Indiana.

### 'well-organized and careful examination ...can have revolutionary consequences'

"Dr. Sturz gives a well-organized and careful examination of Hort's arguments. He has amply documented his study with detailed lists of readings and a full and serviceable bibliography."

"His conclusions can have revolutionary consequences for the text of the Greek New Testament. The Byzantine text is not just a later recension, but contains distinctive readings, going back to the second century, which may sometimes prove original. We now need editions of the Greek Testament which will reflect Sturz's views."

George D. Kilpatrick Professor Emeritus of New Testament Oxford University, England



**STURZ** 

Thomas Nelson Publishers Nashville • Camden • New York

ISBN 0-8407-4958-9

# The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Textual Criticism

# The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Textual Criticism

by Harry A. Sturz



THOMAS NELSON PUBLISHERS Nashville • Camden • New York Copyright © 1984 by Harry A. Sturz

All rights reserved. Written permission must be secured from the publisher to use or reproduce any part of this book, except for brief quotations in critical reviews or articles.

Published in the United States in Nashville, Tennessee, by Thomas Nelson, Inc., Publishers and distributed in Canada by Lawson Falle, Ltd., Cambridge, Ontario.

#### Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Sturz, Harry A. The Byzantine text-type and New Testament textual criticism. Thesis (Th. D)—Grace Theological Seminary, 1967. Bibliography: p. Includes indexes.
1. Bible. N.T.—Criticism, Textual. I. Title. BS2555.2.S78 1984 225.4'8 84-11479 ISBN 0-8407-4958-9

Printed in the United States of America

### Contents

Preface	9
PART I: CURRENT ATTITUDES TOWARD THE BYZANTINE TEXT	
1. Background	13
2. A Summary of the Argument that the Byzantine Text is Secondary	24
3. A Summary of the Argument that the Byzantine Text	
is Primary	32
4. An Examination of the Argument that the Byzantine	
Text is Primary	37
PART II: REASONS FOR CONSIDERING THAT THE BYZANTINE TEXT IS INDEPENDENT	
Section A: Byzantine Readings Are Old	53
5. Distinctively Byzantine Readings Are Found in Early	
15	55
6. Byzantine-Western Alignments Go Back Into the	
Second Century Independently and Originate in the	
	70
7. The Silence of the Fathers Is Explainable and	
Therefore Is Not A Proof of Lateness	77
8. The "Conflate" or Longer Readings Are Not A Proof	07
of Lateness	ðΖ

9. The Composite Nature of the Byzantine Texts Attests the Early Existence of Its Readings Where Its	
Strands Unite 90	)
10. Summary of Section A 95	,
Section B: The Byzantine Text Is Unedited In The Westcott-Hort Sense	)
11. The Evidence of Section A	
12. The Significant Provenance of the Byzantine Text-	
Type	
13. The Koinē Style of the Byzantine Text-Type	
14. The Conservative Users	
15. The Silent History	
16. Summary of Section B 127	
Conclusion	)
Appendices	\$
Lists	
1. Papyrus-Byzantine Alignments Opposed by	
Westerns, Alexandrians, and Westcott-Hort 145	5
2. Papyrus-Byzantine-Western Alignments	
Opposed by Alexandrians and Westcott-Hort 160	)
3. Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian Alignments	
Followed by Westcott-Hort but Opposed by	
Westerns	)
4. Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support	
(Western and/or Alexandrian) but Opposed by	
Westcott-Hort	3
5. Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support	
(Western and/or Alexandrian) Followed	
Hesitantly by Westcott-Hort	)
Tables	)
1. Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with	
Alexandrian	ί
2. Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with	
Western	2
3. Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with	
Alexandrian-Western	3
4. Papyrus-Byzantine-Western Readings	
Compared with Alexandrian	7
-	

5. Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian Readings	
Compared with Western	223
Charts	228
1. Number of Occurrences and Relative Percentages	
of Four Basic Alignments	228
2. Numerical and Percentage Summary of Variants	229
3. Additions	229
4. Omissions	230
5. Changes	230
Bibliography	231
Indices To The Bibliography	275
Index To The Text	301

### Preface

Widely different views are currently held on the history and usefulness of the type of text represented by the mass of the later manuscripts of the New Testament. Because of this, settling the question of the Byzantine text-type is essential for any student of the New Testament who seeks a means of evaluating external evidence for readings. The crucial nature of the problem is clear from the fact that the "history of the New Testament text" held by the critic largely determines whether he will set aside the testimony of the mass of the Mss or will take it into account in decision-making at places of variation. The "history of the text" he accepts and follows is unavoidably, even if unconsciously, an influential factor in his evaluation of evidence for readings.

His judgment regarding the value and usefulness of the Byzantine text may often make the difference in whether the textual student follows the reading printed in his edited Greek text or prefers a reading the editors have relegated to the critical apparatus. 1) If the critic holds that the Byzantine text represents a late, secondary and corrupt stage of the New Testament and that the Alexandrian text, e.g., best represents the original (Westcott and Hort *et al*), he quite naturally dismisses the Byzantine text from consideration and follows the reading(s) of the Alexandrian text. 2) However, if he holds that the Byzantine represents the "traditional" or original text most accurately, and that other texts are corruptions of it (Burgon *et al*), he naturally gives the Byzantine supreme authority and the readings of the differing texts are relegated to the apparatus. 3) If, on the other hand, he believes that the "history of the text" is largely untraceable and that none of the text-types or MSS are capable of supplying any real external weight of attestation (Kilpatrick *et al*), his decision-making will rely chiefly upon internal (transcriptional, intrinsic and stylistic) evidence of readings. 4) However, if he believes that each of the main text-types (including the Byzantine) are equally old and relatively independent from each other, he will include the Byzantine testimony along with the others in order to determine external weight and spread of testimony.

The investigation lying behind the original dissertation on which this book is based was to see if there were valid reasons for making use of the Byzantine text-type as an early and independent witness to the text of the New Testament. The investigation having been made and with the conviction that such reasons exist, this treatment seeks to present a case for including the Byzantine text-type in the weighing of external evidence for various readings to the Greek text of the New Textament.

### PART I

**Current Attitudes Toward the Byzantine Text** 

### CHAPTER I

### Background

"Byzantine" refers to that type of text which characterizes the majority of the later Greek uncial, semi-uncial and minuscule manuscripts of the New Testament. It is also the type of text found in the Svriac Peshitta and Gothic versions and in the extant quotations of Church Fathers from Chrysostom on. This text derives its name from the provenance (origin) of most of its manuscripts: the Byzantine Empire. It has, in addition to "Byzantine," been called: "Antiochian," after the supposed place of its origin, and the "Lucian Recension," after its supposed editor. It is Semler's "Oriental," Bengel's "Asiatic," Griesbach's "Constantinopolitan," Westcott and Hort's "Syrian," and Burgon's "Traditional." Other designations of the same text include: von Soden and Merk's "K," standing for "Koine" or "Common" text, Lagrange's "A," and Kenyon's "Alpha." It is largely the text which lies behind the Textus Receptus and the King James Version. In this book the Byzantine text will be referred to more or less indiscriminately by the use of several of the above terms, especially those currently being used by writers in this area of study.1

<sup>1</sup>It should be noted that the early and later stages of the Byzantine text are sometimes distinguished by various authors. Westcott and Hort used the term "Constantinopolitan" when they wished to indicate a later "Syrian" text reading where an earlier and later stage might be discerned in the attestation of a passage. In these instances "Syrian" was reserved for the earlier stage. (For an example see Hort's "Notes on Select Readings," *The New Testament in the Original Greek*.)

The Byzantine text has had its ups and downs. Especially is this true with regard to what is generally thought of as its chief representative: the *Textus Receptus* (TR). Most textual students of the New Testament would agree that the TR was made from a few medieval Greek manuscripts, mostly Byzantine, of Von Soden's  $K^x$  strand. They would further concur that the TR, though it brought the students and translators of the New Testament infinitely closer to the originals than the Latin Vulgate, was far from the pure text of the original autographs. Indeed, it was "the text received by all" and therefore the text used by all.<sup>2</sup> However, the principal reason for this was probably the fact that it was the only text available to all.

Though voices began to be raised for revision of the TR early in the eighteenth century, its sway was not broken until the nineteenth century. Beginning with Karl Lachmann's bold exclusion of the late manuscripts in publishing his reconstruction of a fourth-century text, efforts continued through the collating and editing labors of Constantine Tischendorf. The climax came with the use of the genealogical argument, which, as applied by Westcott and Hort (WH) gave the *coup de grace* to the Received Text.<sup>3</sup> The text of WH then replaced that of the TR, and the reign of the Byzantine text came to an end. From a position of exclusive use, it fell to a place of almost complete disuse. To this day, at least as far as the West is concerned, it has become the least-used text.<sup>4</sup>

Though the scholarly world for the most part accepted the overthrow of the TR and along with it the rejection of the Byzantine text-type, nevertheless the agreement was not unanimous. From the

<sup>2</sup>Bruce M. Metzger, *Chapters in the History of New Testament Textual Criticism* (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1963). See his chapter on "The Lucianic Recension of the Greek Bible," and especially pages 27:30 for a concise summary of the influence of the Antiochian Text outside the Greek Church.

<sup>3</sup>For a lucid summary of this transition period and the supplanting of the TR, see Ernest Cadman Colwell, What is the Best New Testament? (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1952), pp. 16-39; or Kirsopp Lake, The Text of the New Testament (6th ed. rev. by Silva New), 13th impression; London: Rivingtons, 1959, pp. 62-73. For a fuller treatment see M. R. Vincent, A History of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament (New York: Macmillan Co., 1899), pp. 53-109.

<sup>4</sup>The Eastern Church has consistently resisted attempts to revise its text and versions away from the Byzantine norm. Cf. Robert P. Casey, "A Russian Orthodox View of New Testament Textual Criticism," *Theology*, LX. No. 440 (1957), 50-54.

#### CHAPTER I

first there was a reaction on the part of some Biblical scholars led by John William Burgon, Dean of Chichester. He sought to refute the theory of WH and to support the text which lay behind the TR, which he called the "Traditional" text.

Two clear-cut attitudes toward the Byzantine text have persisted since the days of WH and Burgon and are still current today. There are those who follow the theory of WH, and there are some who adopt John Burgon's defense of the Traditional text. These two theories espouse diametrically opposed methods when it comes to the use of the Byzantine text-type in the textual criticism of the New Testament. There seems to be no possibility of harmonizing or reconciling the two viewpoints. Not only are they mutually exclusive, but the adherents of each claim to base their theory on "the facts." For example, Kirsopp Lake concludes his remarks on the theory of WH by saying:

The fact of the "Syrian" revision is merely the deduction which W.H. drew from the facts. If any one can draw any other deduction, well and good. But the facts will not be altered, and they prove that the later text is definitely an eclectic one, posterior in date, as shown by Patristic evidence, both to the Neutral and Western texts.<sup>5</sup>

If anyone thinks that the unyielding stand of Lake (1st edition, 1900, and the 6th edition, 1928) would have no adherents in more recent time, the following statement by Charles Stephens Conway Williams will indicate that the view is still strongly held:

But whether we adopt the hypothesis of a definite revision or that of a gradual process of change in order to account for the existence of the  $\alpha$  [i.e. alpha or Byzantine] text, the *fact* of the existence of such a text remains, and its character as a secondary text of relatively late origin must be taken to be one of the established results of criticism [italics by Williams].<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup>"Text of the New Testament," *Dictionary of the Bible*, ed. James Hastings (rev. ed., ed. F. C. Grant and H. H. Rowley; New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1963), p. 992.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Lake, p. 72.

In direct contrast, the attitude of a modern textual critic who follows in the line of Burgon may be seen in a statement by Edward Hills:

... therefore the Byzantine text found in the vast majority of the Greek New Testament manuscripts is that true text. To reject this view is to act unreasonably. It is to fly in the face of the facts.

Those, moreover, who reject this orthodox view of the New Testament text have rejected not merely the facts but also the promise of Christ always to preserve the true New Testament text and the doctrines of the divine inspiration and providential preservation of the Scripture implied in this promise.<sup>7</sup>

These two views are obviously irreconcilable, and it would be impossible for one working with the text to hold both at the same time. Both cannot be true; either one or the other may be correct, or they may both be in error. The writer feels that neither of these two groups is right in its theory of the Byzantine text. Furthermore, it is felt that each of them is over-confident in asserting that the theory he follows is based on established facts. This book seeks to show that the claims of both lack a solid foundation.

A third attitude toward the use of the Byzantine text involves what might be termed the *eclectic approach*. This is held by some, who, because of certain recent discoveries, feel that WH were too severe in their condemnation of the "Syrian" text. They are, therefore, willing to acknowledge that the Byzantine text has preserved early and in rarc instances even original readings which somehow have not been retained in the other text-types or in the early uncials. Most of the critics in this category advocate an "eclectic" method of textual criticism. This method endeavors to have no favorite manuscript and no preferred type of text. Those using the method profess to be willing to consider various readings, from whatever source they may come. On the basis of internal criteria, judgment is made between the readings as to which is most likely the original. The eclectic approach, though quite objective in the sense of being will-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>John W. Burgon, *The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to S. Mark* with an introduction by Edward F. Hills (h.p.: Sovereign Grace Book Club, 1959), pp. 65-66.

#### CHAPTER I

ing to consider all readings, is admittedly very subjective in that much depends on the personal element in the evaluation of the evidence. A concise statement of the method, together with a comment on some of its weaknesses, may be found in Robert M. Grant's *A Historical Introduction to the New Testament:* 

F. C. Grant has listed three basic principles of textual criticism which deserve further analysis. They are these:

- "1. No one type of text is infallible, or to be preferred by virtue of its generally superior authority.
  - 2. Each reading must be examined on its merits, and preference must be given to those readings which are demonstrably in the style of the author under consideration.
  - 3. Readings which explain other variants, but are not contrariwise to be explained by the others, merit our preference; but this is a very subtle process, involving intangible elements, and liable to subjective judgment on the part of the critic."

Robert Grant evaluates these principles by pointing out that

All three principles, indeed contain a large measure of subjectivity. The first is more valuable negatively than positively; it means basically that all manuscripts and all types of manuscripts may contain errors. The second point introduces literary criticism . . . into textual study, and makes us raise the question whether an author always writes in what we may call his style. If not, the principle is not altogether persuasive. The third brings us in the direction of historical cricitism . . . and since it is admittedly subjective we need say no more than that the meaning of "explain" is clearer than the means by which the principle is to be employed.<sup>8</sup>

One of the most thoroughgoing and consistent defenders of the eclectic method is George Dunbar Kilpatrick of Oxford, England, editor of the second edition of the British and Foreign Bible Society's "Nestle Text."<sup>9</sup> Kilpatrick seems to be determined to have no favorite text in his application of this method. His stance may be

<sup>8</sup>New York: Harper & Row, 1963, pp. 48-49.
<sup>9</sup>H KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ (London: 1958).

clearly seen in part of the concluding statement of his article: "An Eclectic Study of the Text of Acts."

The readings which have been examined . . . seem to admit of certain conclusions. We have not sought to decide for one or another kind of text as a whole but have tried to consider each reading on its merits. Where readings remain unclassified we have found that no one text has a monopoly of error or of truth. The same is true for kinds of variation. . . . No manuscript or type of text is uniformly right or wrong.

This conclusion applies as much to the Byzantine text, represented by HLPS and many minuscules, as to the Western text and the Old Uncials. The outright condemnation of the Byzantine text by Westcott and Hort was one of the main errors in practice of their work.<sup>10</sup>

Kilpatrick, however, proves to be rather unique in his consistent application of the principle of playing no favorites. He treats readings of the Byzantine text on a plane with those of the other texttypes. Other writers and textual scholars have given lip-service to a similar approach, but in practice they do not appear to carry out the theory or the method with consistency, especially with regard to the consideration of Byzantine readings.<sup>11</sup>

Therefore, for all practical purposes, because of the low esteem in which the text is still held by most critics, a Byzantine reading does not generally receive much consideration even under the eclectic method unless it happens to be attested by an early papyrus or unless it offers the only really acceptable reading among the available variants.

That this is not an overstatement may be seen by an examination of the comments made by the authors of recent works on textual criticism as they discuss the application of method or the eclectic approach in examples of specific passages. The allusions which are made concerning the relative merit of types of texts, and of the Byzantine type in particular, reveal the low opinion in which it is

<sup>10</sup>Biblical and Patristic Studies, ed. J. Neville Birdsall and Robert W. Thompson (New York: Herder, 1963), p. 76.

<sup>11</sup>On eclecticism see Bruce M. Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament, Its Transmission, Corruption, and Restoration* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1964), pp. 175-79; and J. Elliott, E. Epp, G. Fee and J. Ross in the bibliography.

#### CHAPTER I

still held by most New Testament scholars. Vincent Taylor, for example, simply ignores the Byzantine evidence in his "Notes on Select Readings."<sup>12</sup> J. Harold Greenlee concedes the possibility that

in some instances the true reading has been lost from the mss. of the other text-types and is preserved only in the Byzantine text. For this reason Byzantine readings must not automatically be rejected without examination.

But, lest anyone gather that he is giving full weight to the K text or its readings, he hastens to add:

At the same time, the general impression which is given by readings which are characteristically Byzantine is that they are inferior and not likely to be original.<sup>13</sup>

Moreover, Greenlee gives no example of such a preserved Byzantine reading in his section on the "Solution of Some New Testament Variants."<sup>14</sup> In fact, as the section is perused, one detects a rather deep-seated bias in favor of the Alexandrian text-type and against both the Byzantine and Western texts. Bruce Metzger, in his chapter on "The Lucianic Recension of the Greek Bible," concludes in part:

The lesson to be drawn from such evidence, however, is that the general neglect of the Antiochian readings which has been so common among many textual critics is quite unjustified.<sup>15</sup>

One might gather from the tone of this conclusion that a much more extensive use of the Byzantine text is advocated by him. In his work on the *Text of the New Testament*, which was published after the above article, he does cite a few examples where the Byzantines have preserved the correct reading in his estimation (one of them distinctive).<sup>16</sup> But Metzger, while urging that Antiochian readings

<sup>12</sup>The Text of the New Testament, A Short Introduction (London: St. Martin's Press, 1961), pp. 76-107.

<sup>13</sup>Introduction to New Testament Textual Criticism (Grand Rapids: 1964), p. 91. <sup>14</sup>Ibid., pp. 114-34.

<sup>15</sup>Chapters, p. 39.

<sup>16</sup>Metzger, *The Text* . . . , pp. 238-239.

should not be neglected, apparently still considers the Byzantine text-type secondary and inferior. He says that "readings which are supported by only Koine or Byzantine witnesses (Hort's Syrian group) may be set aside as almost certainly secondary. . ."<sup>17</sup>

For an earlier description and recommendation of the eclectic method see the discussion by Leo Vaganay, who seeks to steer a middle course in the use of external as well as internal evidence.<sup>18</sup> Vaganay, however, also joins the prevailing attitude toward the TR saying: "today it seems this famous text is dead at last and, let us hope, forever" (p. 173).

The rise of the eclectic method with its increasing emphasis upon internal criteria coincided with and stemmed mainly from a disenchantment with certain major elements in the theory of WH.<sup>19</sup> In particular, it is generally agreed that the "Neutral" text of WH is a "will-of-the-wisp" and that even Vaticanus (B), its leading MS, is not "neutral" but shows definite signs of an edited text.<sup>20</sup> In connection with this, the distinction which WH made between the text of  $\aleph$ and B (i.e., their "Neutral" text) and what they termed their Alexandrian text is no longer felt to be tenable. Many textual critics add the further criticism that WH's almost complete dismissal of the Western text is unjustified, some even holding that the Western is closer to the original than the Alexandrian. For statements on these changes in attitude toward the theory of WH, see such writers as Sir Frederick G. Kenyon,<sup>21</sup> Vaganay,<sup>22</sup> and E. C. Colwell.<sup>23</sup> Colwell deals a devastating blow to the genealogical method as applied (or rather, as it was not applied) by WH. In his conclusion, he says in part:

<sup>17</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 212.

<sup>18</sup>An Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament, trans. B. V. Miller (St. Louis: B. Herder Book Co., 1937), pp. 91-95.

<sup>19</sup>See also J. K. Elliott, "The Greek Text of the Epistles to Timothy and Titus," *Studies and Documents*, vol. 36 (1968), pp. iii and 1-14, in which he faults WH and defends the eclectic method.

<sup>20</sup>This non-neutrality of the Egyptian text has been set forth by several writers and was extensively demonstrated by Hoskier in his *Codex B and Its Allies, A Study and an Indictment,* (London: Bernard Quariteis, 1914).

<sup>21</sup>The Text of the Greek Bible (London: Gerald Duckworth and Co., 1949), p. 171.

<sup>22</sup>An Introduction, pp. 180-181.

<sup>23</sup>"Genealogical Method: Its Achievements and Its Limitations," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, LXVI (1947), pp. 109-133.

#### CHAPTER I

No patching will preserve the theory of Westcott and Hort. Kirsopp Lake called it "a failure, though a splendid one" as long ago as 1904; and Ernest von Dobschutz felt that its vogue was over when he published his introduction (1925). But the crowd has not yet followed these pioneers . . .<sup>24</sup>

Werner Georg Kümmel, in a section where he discusses the present state of New Testament textual criticism, has occasion to say:

Other parts of Westcott-Hort's theory have proved a failure, above all (a) the exaggerated preference for B and the Neutral text, and (b) the general repudiation of the Western text.<sup>25</sup>

A fourth theory of the use of the Byzantine text-type is the one set forth by Hermann Freiherr von Soden in his *Die Schriften des Neuen Testaments*.<sup>26</sup> It allows a more or less equal status to the Byzantine text-type along with the Alexandrian and what he termed his Iota or "Jerusalem" type. Von Soden reasoned that the manuscripts which support these types of text are the remains of three recensions (edited revisions of the New Testament text) which were executed in different localities during the third and fourth centuries. The I or Iota group represents the recension of Eusebius and Pamphilus in Palestine, the H or Eta group represents the recension of Hesychius in Egypt, and the K or Kappa group represents the recension of Lucian in Antioch.

According to von Soden these three recensions go back to the lost archetype, the I-H-K text, used by Origen, but already corrupted in the second century by Marcion, in the case of the Pauline Epistles, and by Tatian, in the case of the Gospels and Acts. The discovery and elimination of these corruptions bring us to the original text.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>24</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 132.

<sup>25</sup>Introduction to the New Testament, trans. A. J. Mattill, Jr. and completely reedited by Werner George Kummel, 14th revised ed. (New York: Abingdon Press, 1966), p. 383; *Journal of Bible and Religion*, XXX (1962), pp. 314-315. See article by Harold Hunter Oliver on "Present Trends in the Textual Criticism of the New Testament," particularly his remarks in regard to the genealogical method of WH and their attitude toward the Western text.

<sup>26</sup>I Teil: Untersuchungen, II Abteilung: Die Textformen, Göttingen, 1911.
 <sup>27</sup>Metzger, *The Text*, p. 141.

Von Soden's theory has not had a general acceptance among English, German, or French critics, though some Spanish scholars seem to have found value in it.<sup>28</sup>

Later, Burnett Hillman Streeter was not persuaded by von Soden's theory of a relatively independent recension of the K text. Streeter, in his work on the Gospels,<sup>29</sup> made an advance on the theory of WH as he developed his own theory of "local texts." As for the origin of the Byzantine text, he retained the WH theory that it derived from a recension made at Antioch and was dependent on the other text-types. However, Streeter broadened the theory in order to include Old Antiochian readings. This made a third source in addition to the Alexandrian (combining Hort's Neutral and Alexandrian) and the Western text-types. The editors at Antioch obtained these Old Antiochian readings, not so much from old Greek manuscripts preserved in and around Antioch, as from early translations which had been made into Syriac. Therefore, according to Streeter, the Old Antiochian readings, which contributed to Lucian's revision, are found now in the Sinaitic and Curetonian Syriac.<sup>30</sup> Though Streeter acknowledges that "it is probable that some of the readings of the Lucianic text which do not appear in the Svriac were derived from the old text of Antioch,"<sup>31</sup> he does not place much weight on this, as is evident from his chart and his discussion. Streeter, along with the writers mentioned above, abandoned WH's idea of a "Neutral" text.<sup>32</sup> In addition, Streeter also questioned some of WH's criteria for internal evidence of readings:

<sup>28</sup>See the article by Kurt Aland: "The Present Position of New Testament Textual Criticism," *Studia Evangelica*, ed. K. Aland, F. L. Cross and others (Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1959), p. 721; Metzger's; "Recent Spanish Contributions to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament," *Chapters* . . . , pp. 136-141; and John R. Janeway, *An Investigation of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament Done by Spanish Scholars, with Special Relation to the Theories and Text of WH* (unpublished dissertation, University of Southern California, 1958), pp. 164-165, 320-325 and other scattered references.

<sup>29</sup>The Four Gospels a Study of Origins, Treating of the Manuscript Tradition, Sources, Authorship, & Dates (eighth impression; London: Macmillan and Co., 1953).

<sup>30</sup>See charts of his own and WH's theory (*The Four Gospels*, p. 26) which graphically illustrate this point. Note also his discussion of the revision by Lucian, especially pp. 112-119.

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>32</sup>Cf. his section on the recension of Hesychius Ibid., pp. 121-127.

he speaks, for example, of the "the fallacy of the shorter text."<sup>33</sup>

While WH's theory of a "Neutral" text and their attitude toward the Western text has been abandoned by many scholars, Hort's theory of the "Syrian" text still dominates the field. Moreover, those scholars who follow the "eclectic" approach (i.e., of choosing readings on the basis of internal criteria) usually feel free to reject the points of WH's theory that have been mentioned. At the same time, however, probably a majority of them continue to share WH's view that the Byzantine text is secondary in nature and dependent upon the Alexandrian and Western texts.

While those who follow WH in this matter characterize the "Syrian" as the worst and most useless text for help in recovering the original, the followers of Burgon, contrariwise, maintain that the Byzantine is the best text, the "traditional text," and the text which most closely represents the original.

Because of this clear-cut antithesis, and the irreconcilable nature of these two viewpoints, together with the fact that the theory of WH in regard to the Byzantinc text seems to hold the predominant position in the western world, the approach of the next chapter will be to outline the theory of WH with regard to the K text. Following this, in Chapter 3, the rebuttal to WH by Burgon and Hills is reviewed. Chapter 4 indicates reasons for turning away from the position of Burgon and Hills. In Part 2 reasons are presented for believing that the Byzantine text-type, though it may not necessarily be considered the "best" or the "standard" text as is contended by Burgon's followers, nevertheless should not be set aside as insisted upon by the theory of WH. Part 2 seeks to show that the Byzantine text should be recognized as having an important and useful place in textual criticism because it is an independent witness to an early form of the New Testament text.

### CHAPTER II

### A Summary Of The Argument That The Byzantine Text Is Secondary

There appears to be a near consensus among modern New Testament scholars that the Byzantine text is practically useless for help in recovering the original text. This position is based on a centuryold theory of textual history which contended that the Syrian text was derived from "older" text-types.

Westcott and Hort discerned what they felt to be the best text of the New Testament in two fourth century manuscripts Sinaiticus ( $\aleph$ ) and Vaticanus (B). This text they called "Neutral," arguing for its early existence<sup>1</sup> and also for its purity and pre-eminence.<sup>2</sup> WH also distinguished what they felt to be a "scholarly revision" of this pure text, which they called "Alexandrian." Though their "Alexandrian" text did not exist by itself in a pure state, they said it could be found in manuscripts CL 33 etc. Modern critics generally do not uphold WH's distinction between the "Neutral" and the "Alexandrian" texts, but tend to combine the manuscripts of the two into one group and refer to the complete collection of witnesses as representing the Alexandrian or Egyptian text-type. The early existence of this text is attested by quotations from Origen, the Egyptian versions, and more recently, by Egyptian papyri—particularly the Bodmer papyrus XV and XVI ( $p^{75}$ ).

<sup>1</sup>Introduction, pp. 150-151. <sup>2</sup>Ibid., pp. 210-212. Another text which was acknowledged to be early by WH and others is termed the "Western" text. Though this type of text is less homogeneous than the Alexandrian text, no one questions its early existence, for it is widely attested, having more and even earlier patristic attestation than the Egyptian. WH saw little value in the Western text. They felt that it was corrupt and untrustworthy, except in the case of certain omissions where they said it should be allowed a hearing and may even in rare instances actually represent the original.<sup>3</sup> Today opinions vary among critics. Many are willing to give a somewhat larger place to Western readings than did WH, and a few critics, following A. C. Clark, hold the conviction that the Western text-type more faithfully preserves the original than does the Alexandrian. In any case, the majority of textual critics still appear to agree that both the Alexandrian and the Western type-types originated earlier than did the Byzantine.

Following WH, three main arguments continue to be used in an effort to demonstrate that the Syrian (Byzantine) text was derived from the others. They are as follows:

(1) Conflate Readings. In the first place it is argued that the Syrian text must be late in its origin and edited in its nature because evidence seems to indicate that it was made from the other two types of text (i.e., the Alexandrian and the Western). The supposed proof for this lies in what WH called "conflate" readings.<sup>4</sup> WH listed eight instances of conflate readings, four from Mark and four from Luke.<sup>5</sup> These involve places of variation in the text of the New Testament where the witnesses to the various readings divide at least three ways. One variant is attested by Alexandrian witnesses, another by the Western witnesses, and the third reading appears to "conflate", or combine, the two shorter readings into one longer reading in the Syrian witnesses. The last of the eight examples, Luke 24:53, may be taken to illustrate the concept of conflation as set forth by WH, inasmuch as it exhibits rather neatly this threefold division. Here are the readings and attestation as given in the Nestle texts:

<sup>3</sup>WH called these "Western non-interpolations"; thereby they avoided saying that the "Neutral" had been interpolated.

<sup>4</sup>Introduction, pp. 93-107.

<sup>5</sup>For a list of the eight passages see Chapter VIII, p. 82.

εύλογουντες τον θεον	blessing God	p <sup>75</sup> XBC*L pc
		sy <sup>s</sup>
αίνουτες τον θεον	praising God	D it
αίνουντες και	praising and	AW& fam 1
εύλογοῦντες τον θεον	blessing God	fam 13 <i>pl</i> lat

Thus it appears, according to the argument, that the Syrian editor(s) had manuscripts of the Western text reading  $\alpha i \nu o \nu \tau \epsilon s$  and also Alexandrian manuscripts reading  $\epsilon i \lambda o \gamma o \bar{\nu} \tau \epsilon s$ , and since they did not wish to lose anything, they simply combined the two. The longer readings thus appear to demonstrate both a) the earlier date of the non-Byzantine texts and b) the method of the editor(s) that used them.

(2) Silence of the Fathers. The second line of evidence advanced by WH to argue that the Byzantine text is later and therefore dependent on the Alexandrian and the Western is patristic in nature: the silence of the Fathers. While there are quotations in the writings of the Fathers which are found supporting the Alexandrian text (especially Origen) and many of the early Fathers are found witnessing to the Western text, WH maintained that no church Father is to be found attesting the Byzantine text in quotations of Scripture before the time of Chrysostom, i.e. till the latter part of the fourth century. Therefore, because the text was not used or quoted by the early Fathers, the conclusion drawn is that it must not have been in existence in their time.<sup>6</sup>

(3) Internal Evidence. The third proof is taken from internal evidence of readings. WH contend that when the readings of the Syrian text-type are compared with those of the other text-types, they are found to be not only conflate but inferior in other matters involving content and style, thus indicating an editing process. This line of reasoning is set forth by Hort in the succeeding part of his Introduction.<sup>7</sup>

The conclusion drawn from this three-fold argument is that though the Syrian text predominates greatly in numbers of witnesses it should not be counted in evaluating evidence for readings, because it was formed from the other ancient texts. To use the Syr-

<sup>6</sup>See Hort's summary of this argument: *Introduction*, pp. 107-15. <sup>7</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 114-115.

#### CHAPTER II

ian text in weighing evidence for readings, therefore, would be unjustified because of its late origin and secondary nature.

WH maintain that a special proof of the lateness of the Syrian text is its distinctive readings, i.e., readings which are peculiar to it, not being found in the other textual traditions or quotations of the early Fathers:

Before the middle of the third century, at the very earliest, we have no historical signs of the existence of readings, conflate or other, that are marked as distinctively Syrian by the want of attestation from groups of documents which have preserved the other ancient forms of text. This is a fact of great significance, ascertained as it is exclusively by external evidence, and therefore supplying an absolutely independent verification and extension of the result already obtained by comparison of the internal character of readings as classified by conflation.<sup>8</sup>

This insistence upon the lateness of distinctively Syrian readings is taken up again in the section having to do with the internal evidence of Syrian readings. Here Hort says that

when distinctively Syrian [Byzantine] readings are minutely compared one after the other with the rival variants, their claim to be regarded as the original readings is found gradually to diminish, and at last to disappear. Often either the transcriptional or the intrinsic evidence is neutral or divided, and occasionally the two kinds of evidence appear to be in conflict. But there are, we believe, no instances where both are clearly in favor of the Syrian reading, and innumerable where both are clearly adverse to it.<sup>9</sup>

And, on page 117, Hort sums up this matter of the hypothetically early existence and consequent possible usefulness of distinctively Syrian readings:

we are led to conclude that the hypothesis provisionally allowed [i.e., that where the Syrian text differs from all other extant

<sup>8</sup>Introduction, pp. 115-119. <sup>9</sup>Ibid., p. 116. ancient texts, its authors may have copied some other equally ancient and perhaps purer text now otherwise lost] must now be definitely rejected, and to regard the Syrian text as not only partly but wholly derived from the other known ancient texts. It follows that all distinctively Syrian readings may be set aside at once as certainly originating after the middle of the third century, and therefore, as far as transmission is concerned, corruptions of the apostolic text [italics added].

Having determined that the distinctive readings of the Syrian text must be worthless, Hort reasons that the same data that led to this conclusion also lead to another which WH maintain is of equal or of even greater importance. This further conclusion has to do with the non-distinctive Syrian readings. "Non-distinctive readings" are those readings where the Byzantine text agrees either with the Alexandrian text or the Western text. According to the theory of WH, such an alignment must not be considered as lending any more weight of authority or originality to the reading. The reason given for this rejection of the K-text from consideration even when it agrees with an acknowledged ancient text, is the supposed derived and therefore secondary nature of the Syrian text:

Accordingly a reading supported both by the documents belonging to the Syrian group and by those belonging to e.g., the Western group has no appreciably greater presumption in its favour than if it were supported by the Western group alone: the only accession is that of a lost Western MS not later in date than the time when the Syrian text was formed; and in almost all cases this fact would add nothing to our knowledge of the ancestry of the reading as furnished by the Non-Syrian documents attesting it.<sup>10</sup>

That this three-fold argument of WH, as to the conflate, edited, and consequently late and unusable nature of the Syrian text-type formed a "cord not easily broken" may be seen in the fact that it continues to be used by many critics. For one of the more vehement examples, consider Williams' statement in his article "Text of the New Testament":

<sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 118.

Here it is . . . that the original and epoch-making character of the work of WH is most conspicuous. The first propositionand the one which strikes at the root of the claims of the TR-is this, that no specifically "Syrian" reading occurs in the NT quotations of any Father before Chrysostom [italics Williams']. In other words, wherever the Syrian family marks itself off from the others by a reading of its own, that reading cannot be shown to have been in existence before the latter part of the 4th century. The importance of this proposition is obvious, and it is noteworthy, as showing the value of Patristic evidence, that the proof of it rests wholly on the quotations found in the Fathers. The inevitable conclusion is that the Syrian text is a secondary text, formed (according to WH in Syria, and especially in Antioch) in the course of the 4th century. This secondary character is also established by an examination of representative Syrian readings . . . . As compared with the rival readings of other groups, they show the ordinary signs of editorial revision, such as the modification of harsh or strange phrases, assimilation of one version of an incident with another, greater literary smoothness, and the like. A special proof of secondariness is found in what WH call conflate readings. . . . The conclusion, therefore, is that the witnesses belonging to the Syrian family, although they predominate enormously in numbers, possess little intrinsic weight when opposed to witnesses of the other groups.<sup>11</sup>

Williams continues his conclusion and application further on in the same article and makes the additional claim that nothing has occurred since the days of WH to upset their judgment on the Syrian text:

It may be added that the course of discovery since the publication of WH's theory has furnished the best possible test of such a theory, that of wholly new and unforeseen witnesses, and that it has received therefrom much confirmation and no refutation. The discovery of the Siniatic Syriac, the fuller scrutiny of the versions, the testing of Patristic quotations . . . the papyrus and vellum fragments from Egypt and Sinai, the examination of more of the minuscle Mss, all these have brought additional support to readings of the  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ , and  $\delta$  families, for which the evidence previously available was sometimes very scanty, while

<sup>11</sup>Dictionary of the Bible, p. 991.

they have done nothing to carry back the date of the distinctively Syrian readings beyond the period assigned to them by WH, namely, the age of Chrysostom.<sup>12</sup>

One other recent writer may be cited to show that the basic line of argument for the theory of WH with regard to the Byzantine text is still very much entrenched. Bruce Metzger summarizes the general concensus of modern scholarship in this regard as he concludes his review of the WH theory:

By way of retrospect and evaluation it may be said that scholars today generally agree that one of the chief contributions made by Westcott and Hort was their clear demonstration that the Syrian (or Byzantine) text is later than the other types of text. Three main types of evidence support this judgment: (1) the Syrian text contains combined or conflate readings which are clearly composed of elements current in earlier forms of text; (2) no ante-Nicene Father quotes a distinctively Syrian reading; and (3) when the Syrian readings are compared with the rival readings their claim to be regarded as original is found gradually to diminish, and at last to disappear.<sup>13</sup>

Those who follow Westcott and Hort in rejecting the Byzantine testimony often are also carried along by other elements of the WH theory. For the followers of WH, therefore, if one may give an oversimplified conclusion and summary, the true reading of the Greek New Testament (as far as external evidence is concerned) is to be found in the combination of the non-Syrian witnesses; or if these witnesses be divided, the reading is to be found in the Alexandrian text-type. If the Alexandrian text-type be divided, the true reading will be found where  $\aleph$  and B agree; or if they be divided, where B and at least one other witness read together. Occasionally, even B alone is followed; but in no case is the reading attested by the Byzantine bulk of manuscripts to be considered as worthy of following if it be the only support. Whereas WH gave little credence to Western readings (the exception being the "Western non-inter-

<sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 991-992. Note the previous citation of Williams and his insistence that the "*fact*" of the  $\alpha$  text's existence as a secondary text of late origin "must be taken to be one of the established results of criticism" (p. 15 above).

<sup>13</sup>The Text, p. 135.

polations," as WH called them), modern textual critics tend to give more consideration and weight to intrinsically probable Western readings—especially if the alternative Alexandrian reading is improbable in their opinion. Chapter 3 sets forth an opposite view of the Byzantine text.

### CHAPTER III

### A Summary Of The Argument That The Byzantine Text Is Primary

In direct contrast to the theory of WH, which is based on a concept of textual history that derives the Byzantine text from other texttypes, is the view that divine providence has preserved the Byzantine manuscripts as the best text. In this view, other texts or text-types are considered deviations and corruptions of the true text. While WH would say that the Byzantine text is the least useful text because it is secondary, John W. Burgon and Edward F. Hills would say that the Byzantine is the primary or basic text, the Traditional text, and is, therefore, the "norm" by which all other texts are to be judged. The basic premise of this view is that the agreement of a large majority of individual manuscripts constitutes the chief evidence for the true text because such plurality indicates the divinely preserved text.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>John W. Burgon was the chief spokesman for this viewpoint in the days of WH. His works include: *The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to Mark*, London: James Parker & Co., 1871; *The Revision Revised*, London: John Murray, 1883: *The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels*, London: George Bell & Sons, 1896; and *The Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels*, London: George Bell & Sons, 1896. The last two of these works were published posthumously (from Burgon's notes) by Edward Miller. More recently this view of the supreme value of the Byzantine Text is urged by Edward F. Hills in *The King James Version Defended! A Christian View of the New Testament Manuscripts*, The Christian Research Press, 1956; in his "Introduction" to a re-print of Burgon's *The Last Twelve Verses*... published by The Sovereign Grace Book Club, 1959, pp. 17-72; and in In order to support this view at the outset preservation is intimately linked with "inspiration":

If the doctrine of the divine inspiration of the Old and New Testament Scriptures is a true doctrine, the doctrine of the providential preservation of these Scriptures must also be a true doctrine. It must be that down through the centuries God has exercised a special, providential control over the copying of the Scriptures and the preservation and use of the original text have been available to God's people in every age. God must have done this, for if He gave the Scriptures to His Church by inspiration as the perfect and final revelation of His will, then it is obvious that He would not allow this revelation to disappear or undergo any alteration of its fundamental character.<sup>2</sup>

Hills seeks to bolster his argument by asserting that this has "always been held, either implicitly or explicitly, by all branches of the Christian Church."<sup>3</sup> He makes reference to a statement by Origen:

Thus Origen in the third century was expressing the faith of all when he exclaimed to Africanus, "Are we to suppose that Providence which in the sacred Scriptures has ministered to the edification of all the churches of Christ, had no thought for those bought with a price, for whom Christ died!"<sup>4</sup>

Hills seeks to show that, contrary to the claims of WH and others, New Testament textual criticism is different from the textual criticism of ordinary books because of the unique origin and preservation of the New Testament documents. The concluding statement

<sup>2</sup>Edward Hills, *King James Version Defended*, p. 8. <sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 8. <sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 9.

Believing Bible Study, The Christian Research Press, 1967. David Otis Fuller has more recently edited two books dealing with the subject: Which Bible, Grand Rapids International Publications, 3rd ed., 1970; True or False, Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973. A further defense of the text of the majority of the MSS is made by Jakob van Bruggen in The Ancient Text of the New Testament, Winnipeg: Premier, 1976; and by Wilbur N. Pickering in The Identity of the New Testament Text, Nashville: Thomas Nelson Inc., 1977. in his opening section having to do with "The Importance of Doctrine," is as follows:

... if the doctrines of the *divine inspiration* and *providential* preservation of these Scriptures are true doctrines, then the textual criticism of the New Testament is different from that of the uninspired writings of antiquity. The textual criticism of any book must take into account the conditions under which the original manuscripts were written and also those under which the copies of these manuscripts were made and preserved. But if the doctrines of the divine inspiration and providential preservation of the Scriptures are true, then *THE ORIGINAL NEW TESTAMENT MANUSCRIPTS WERE WRITTEN UN DER SPECIAL CONDITIONS, UNDER THE INSPIRA-TION OF GOD, AND THE COPIES WERE MADE AND PRESERVED UNDER SPECIAL CONDITIONS, UN-DER THE SINGULAR CARE AND PROVIDENCE OF GOD* [italics and caps by Hills].<sup>5</sup>

Hills concedes that the doctrine of providential preservation unlike inspiration was not explicitly stated in any creed until the seventeenth century,<sup>6</sup> but he maintains that it is not a seventeenthcentury doctrine but rather the doctrine of the Scriptures and of Christ Himself.<sup>7</sup> As proof of this view he cites the two following passages to support divinely attested preservation of the Old Testament:

Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law until all be fulfilled (Matthew 5:18). It is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than one tittle of the law to fail (Luke 16:17).

Hills then turns his attention to Christ's teaching concerning the preservation of the New Testament:

Christ also taught that the same divine providence which had preserved the Old Testament would preserve the New Testa-

<sup>5</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 9. <sup>6</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 23. <sup>7</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 24.

#### CHAPTER III

ment too. In the concluding verses of the Gospel of Matthew we find His "Great Commission" not only to the twelve apostles but also to His Church throughout all ages, "go ye therefore and teach all nations." Implied in this solemn charge is the promise that through the working of God's providence the Church will always be kept in possession of an infallible record of Christ's words and works. And similarly, in His discourses on the last things He assures His disciples that His promises not only shall certainly be fulfilled but also shall remain available for the comfort of His people during that troubled period which shall precede His second coming. In other words, that they shall be preserved until that time. "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." (Matthew 24:35).<sup>8</sup>

Following this he again asserts that "the providential preservation of the Scriptures is also a necessary consequence of their divine inspiration."<sup>9</sup> He unites the two with language that appears to put them on the same level of precision.

The whole case for the primacy of the Byzantine text (as argued by Hills) is ultimately made to rest upon the providence of God. The remaining points that Hills makes as he traces his reconstruction of the history of the text are all colored by this same basic premise. He himself calls attention to this as he introduces his "axioms of consistently Christian Textual Criticism":

In working out a consistently Christian New Testament textual criticism special emphasis must be laid upon the doctrine of the providential preservation of Scripture, for *from this doctrine* can be deduced the main outlines of the history of the New Testament text [italics added].<sup>10</sup>

In pages 30 through 35 Hills enlarges on the following, which he terms "six axioms of consistently Christian textual criticism:"

(a) The purpose of the providential preservation of the New Testament is to preserve the infallibility of the inspired original text. (b) This providential preservation concentrated itself on

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 24. 9*Ibid.*, p. 24. <sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 29. the Greek New Testament text. (c) This providential preservation operated within the sphere of the Greek Church. (d) This providential preservation operated through the testimony of the Holy Spirit. (e) The text of the majority of the manuscripts is the providentially preserved and approved text. (f) The text of the majority of the manuscripts is the standard text.<sup>11</sup>

The conclusion, observed in the axioms (e) and (f), is that the text of the majority of the manuscripts equals the best representative of the original, and should be considered the standard text because it is the providentially preserved text. Therefore the Byzantine text (the text with the overwhelming number of manuscripts) should be the determining criteria in the weighing of evidence for readings because numbers do count. And, in contrast to WH, the Alexandrian manuscripts together with those of the Western text are to be treated as deviations or corruptions of the true text. Such early Alexandrian manuscripts exist today because they were rejected by the Church, which reorganized their inferiority, and therefore such manuscripts were not worn out with use as was the case with the early Byzantine manuscripts.<sup>12</sup>

While Burgon-Hills et al take as a basic premise: the best or true text is preserved where there are the greatest number of MSS, and such numerical superiority reveals the providence of God in preserving the inspired original in the Byzantine text-type; it is neither fair-minded nor honest to maintain that they did not understand the argument of WH, or that they appealed only to a theological argument in their reply. They examined the arguments of WH and found them wanting in several areas. They examined the "conflates." They, especially Burgon, researched quotations of the Fathers. They proffered a logical explanation, or a rational theory, for the history of the Text. Furthermore, Burgon and Hills have dealt with specific problems of variation in the text of the New Testament applying, in knowledgeable and extended fashion, all the categories of external, transcriptional, and intrinsic evidence.<sup>13</sup> However, they probably would not deny that the basic support for their view was theological-the providence of God. Chapter 4 seeks to examine and show the weakness of this viewpoint.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 30.
<sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 43, 56.
<sup>13</sup>See above note 1 (Chapter III) for a list of their writings.

Ņ

### CHAPTER IV

### An Examination Of The Argument That The Byzantine Text Is Primary

The Burgon-Hills argument rests on a theological and dogmatic basis which must be accepted and followed by faith. With no intention of belittling faith or of treating Scriptural doctrines irreverently, there are elements in Hills' argument with which orthodox Christians may disagree. Conservatives will agree that the Scriptures were given by verbal inspiration. Conservatives will also agree that by divine providence the Scriptures have been marvelously preserved. However, when it is insisted that "all orthodox Christians, all Christians who show due regard for the divine inspiration and providential preservation of Scripture, must agree with Burgon in this matter,"<sup>1</sup> there will be many such orthodox Christians who will not agree.

The chief weakness in the Burgon-Hills theory seems to be the foundation upon which the entire structure is built. To present preservation as a necessary corollary of inspiration, then to imply that preservation of the Scripture must be as faithful and precise as inspiration of the Scriptures, appears to be taking a position that is both unscriptural and impossible to demonstrate. Hills insists that

. . . if the doctrine of the divine inspiration of the Old and New Testament Scriptures is a true doctrine the doctrine of the providential preservation of these Scriptures must also be a true doc-

<sup>1</sup>Last Twelve Verses, in Hills' introduction, p. 21.

trine. It must be that down through the centuries God has exercised a special providential control. . . . God must have done this. . .<sup>2</sup>

It should be pointed out that providential preservation is not a necessary consequence of inspiration. Preservation of the Word of God is promised in Scripture, and inspiration and preservation are related doctrines, but they are distinct from each other, and there is a danger in making one the necessary corollary of the other. The Scriptures do not do this. God, having given the perfect revelation by verbal inspiration, was under no special or logical obligation to see that man did not corrupt it. He created the first man perfect, but He was under no obligation to keep him perfect. Or to use another illustration, having created all things perfect, God was not obligated to see that the pristine perfection of the world was maintained. In His providence the world was allowed to suffer the Fall and to endure a defacement of its original condition. It may very well be that the Scriptures used to attest the promise to preserve God's Word do involve preservation. The point is that this is a different matter than insisting that God, because He inspired the Scriptures, is ipso facto obligated to preserve them; or, further, that He is obligated to preserve them in a particular way.

One danger of such a position is that the faith of some has been weakened when they have become aware of variant readings in the manuscripts precisely because they have confounded preservation with inspiration. Though both are biblical doctrines, the Scripture does not link them inexorably. Concerning inspiration, the Scriptures are very specific as to the direct working of the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures were "God-breathed" (II Timothy 3:16). "Holy men of God spake as they were borne along by the Holy Spirit" (II Peter 1:21). But while God promised that His Word would be preserved, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words will not pass away" (Matthew 24:35), He did not stipulate in the Scriptures that He would keep Christian scribes from error or that the text-type with the most copies would be the best text. And even

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>King James Version Defended, p. 8. See also the succeeding sentence, also bottom of page 24-25 where he speaks of the providential preservation of the Scriptures as a necessary consequence of their divine inspiration.

Hills is not willing to say that *all* the original words and *only* the original words are confined in the Byzantine Manuscripts. Hills, no doubt, holds to the verbal plenary view of inspiration, i.e. that every word in all the Scriptures was originally given by divine inspiration.

If providential preservation of the Scriptures is tied to inspiration, is placed on a level with inspiration, and is understood to mean that not one jot or tittle shall pass out of the Byzantine texttype, the theory is on shaky ground due to the fact that even the Byzantine text with its high degree of homogeneity is composite (i.e., there are strands within its homogeneity). Through the research of von Soden at least five principal strands have been identified, some of them with an array of subordinates, within the Byzantine text-type.<sup>3</sup> Even if it were agreed for the sake of argument that the Byzantine text were the best text-the text of God's special providential care—one who held an orthodox view of inspiration would still be unable to say that the preserved Byzantine text paralleled exactly and in every detail the verbally inspired original. One who followed the Byzantine text as the best text might claim this where the composite strands agree, but what will he say when K<sup>1</sup>, K<sup>i</sup>, and IK<sup>a</sup> divide? And what will he say when disagreements of the later but more numerous K<sup>x</sup> and K<sup>r</sup> groups differ from the earlier K groups or between themselves in readings? In such cases, where does one locate the providentially preserved text? It is a mistake to put preservation on the same level of precision of operation as inspiration and then to limit preservation to one text-type.

Even if, due to internal disagreements, one text-type could not claim to preserve in every detail the verbally inspired autographs, this would disprove neither providential preservation nor inspiration. An attempt to disprove preservation or inspiration on the basis of variations in MSS could have weight only if these two doctrines have been artifically tied together and confined to one text-type. In such a case, variation within that text-type could be unsettling to belief in inspiration. Inspiration has to do with the very words which were originally God-breathed in the vocabulary and style of the original writers. Providence has to do with all that God has

<sup>3</sup>The main strands in von Soden's KOINH or Kappa text were labeled: K<sup>1</sup>, K<sup>i</sup>, IK<sup>a</sup>, K<sup>x</sup>, K<sup>r</sup>; see also below pp. 43, 90-94.

allowed to come to pass in the preservation of that which was originally given by inspiration. Providence includes the preserving of the other types of text as well as the Byzantine.

Hills further seeks to strengthen his doctrine of preservation with an appeal to Jesus' promise: "Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away." But it is not demonstrated that this must be confined in meaning to the Byzantine manuscripts. It is doubtful that the Lord meant us to understand: "my words shall not pass away from the text having the most manuscripts," or "my words shall not pass away from the Byzantine text-type." Hills maintains that

... down through the ages God's providential preservation of the New Testament has operated only through believers who have taken a supernatural view of that text and have applied to it standards of judgment which they do not apply to the text of other books. Whether Gregory, Basil, and Chrysostom belonged to this company of consistent believers would be hard, perhaps, to prove from their writings, but probably they did. Thus it is probably right to say that they were used by God as agents in the preservation of the New Testament text in a special sense in which Tregelles, Tischendorf, and Westcott and Hort were not used.<sup>4</sup>

One is tempted to ask: how can God's providence be limited only to men of the Byzantine area? For example, there is no question about the belief of Irenaeus,<sup>5</sup> Origen<sup>6</sup> and Augustinc<sup>7</sup> in the inspiration of the Scriptures. But Irenaeus used a "corrupt" Western text, and Origen and Augustine are painfully aware of variants in their manuscripts. Athanasius certainly was orthodox, and he used a Greek text, yet it was Alexandrian and different from the text of

<sup>4</sup>King James Version Defended, pp. 26-27.

<sup>5</sup>See Hills' own quotations of Irenaeus, pg. 8, taken from Migne, *Patrological Cursus Completus*, Series Graeca, vol. 7, col. 805, col. 844.

<sup>6</sup>The Ante-Nicene Fathers, ed. A. Roberts and J. Donaldson (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1951), IV, 371.

<sup>7</sup>The Fathers of the Church, New Translation, vol. 12, editorial director Roy Joseph Deferrari, Saint Augustine, Letters, vol. 1 (1-82), translated by Sister Wilfrid Parsons S. N. D., New York: Fathers of the Church, Ind., 1951, letter no. 82, pp. 392-394.

#### CHAPTER IV

Antioch in the fourth century. These men were believers and took a supernatural view of the text of Scripture, yet, in God's providence, they used texts other than the Byzantine. Orthodox Christians who believe in inspiration and believe in divine providence can make mistakes in judgments about the text of Scripture. Irenaeus used the Western text, and Origen used the Alexandrian text; yet Hills himself cites Origen as pleading the providence of God in the preservation of Scripture.<sup>8</sup>

Every one of the six axioms of "consistently Christian New Testament textual criticism" that Hills sets forth, rests heavily upon the providential preservation of Scripture. As he himself says: "from this doctrine" he has "deduced the main outlines of the history of the New Testament text."<sup>9</sup> Under the first axiom, he again sets forth what he claims God must do:

God must do more than merely preserve the inspired original New Testament text. He must preserve it in a public way. He must preserve it in such a manner that all the world may know where it is and what it is. God must preserve this text, not secretly, not hidden away . . . but openly before the eyes of all men through the continuous usage of II is Church. No other manner of dealing with the sacred text would be in accordance with the purpose for which God gave it, which was that it might remain before His people forever as the guide of their footsteps and the ground of their faith.<sup>10</sup>

Again one must ask, where is the proof of this necessity upon God? Why must God do so? The answer is: "that all the world may know where it is and what it is." But this is a statement which appears to be refuted by history, because for about one thousand years the Western part of the church was largely ignorant of the Byzantine text, being shut up, for the most part, to the Latin Vulgate which differs in many respects from the Byzantine text.

Furthermore, the Bible itself reveals that there have been occasions when there has been a famine or dearth of the Word of God. One thinks, for example, of the days of Josiah (II Kings 22:8 ff.)

<sup>8</sup>King James Version Defended, p. 9, (quoted above p. 33).
<sup>9</sup>Ibid., p. 29.
<sup>10</sup>Ibid., pp. 30-31.

when apparently the Scriptures were reduced to one copy. Nevertheless, it still could be said that God's Word was preserved. The chief weakness of the Burgon-Hills position appears again in this foundational axiom. Hills fails to show why the sovereign God must act in a particular way. It is one thing to look at history and conjecture as to God's purpose. It is another to insist that God's purpose could only be that which is conjectured. To assert what of necessity lies upon God would seem to go too far when such necessity is not revealed in the Scriptures.

The further axioms continue to enlarge on this concept of providential preservation. The second deals with it on the basis of the Greek New Testament text; the third, on the basis of the Greek church. Under the third Hills says:

Because God's providential preservation of the New Testament was concentrated on the Greek text, it follows that it operated within the sphere of the Greek-speaking Church, where Greek New Testament manuscripts were read and copied.<sup>11</sup>

He is still referring to the working of God in preservation through the Greek-speaking Church under his fourth axiom when he speaks of preservation operating "through the testimony of the Holy Spirit." He alludes to the guidance of the Holy Spirit in the formation of the canon and indicates that at a later time and in a similar manner the Holv Spirit led the Greek-speaking Church in the rejection of bad readings and in selecting of the true text.<sup>12</sup> But in this connection it should be remembered that Greek was written and spoken in Caesarea, Alexandria, and in Rome during the early period of the formation of the canon and afterwards. Moreover, all during this time and in these places Christians were copying and reading manuscripts in Greek. Since the testimony of the Holy Spirit did not operate through the Greek Church of the area of Antioch alone in the matter of identifying the canon, why should there be any necessity for Him to withhold such testimony with respect to the Greek text of other areas than Antioch?

Other difficulties come to mind. Irenaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, Athanasius, Eusebius, and others used Greek texts

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 31. <sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 33. other than the Byzantine. According to Hills' concept of providential preservation, when they read "Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away" in their New Testaments, they had no right to apply such a promise to their own texts. Consider the New Testament of Athanasius which was Alexandrian in its texttype. Can anyone say that this great defender of the faith used a text which was not supported by God's providence?

The weakness of the basic argument becomes apparent in the last two axioms. Hills argues that "the text of the majority of the manuscripts is the providentially preserved and approved text." In the middle of the paragraph he says that

... the errors of the scribes therefore, were corrected by the God-guided preferences of the Greek-speaking Church...

The New Testament text, therefore, which is found in the vast majority of the extant manuscripts is the providentially preserved and approved text, the text upon which almighty God, expressing Himself providentially in the usage of the Greek Church, has placed His divine sanction.<sup>13</sup>

Again it must be asked: If providential preservation is put on the same level with inspiration, how does it come about that the Byzantine text is composite, i.e., how could the text have differences within it? Furthermore, being composite, how is one to know what the providentially preserved reading is when K divides? Is it to be on the basis of numbers solely? That is, in a place of variation, is the original reading to be determined on the basis of the most manuscripts in its support by actual count? In such cases, where the K groups divide, the reading of the K<sup>x</sup> group would always have to be followed since its manuscripts are the most numerous. But here a problem is raised because  $K^{x}$  is the group least known! It was for this reason that von Soden used the symbol "x" to designate it. It is the form of the Byzantine text of the Middle Ages and appears to have dominated from the tenth to the twelfth centuries. By the thirteenth century it was displaced by the K<sup>r</sup> text which, though fewer in numbers, is the next most numerous group of K manuscripts and is characterized by lectionary apparatus which has been introduced into the text.

<sup>13</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 34.

In the last axiom it is seen that Hills does not really mean to restrict providential preservation as rigidly as it had appeared throughout his preceding pages. Here, in describing the Byzantine text, he used such expressions as the following:

... it is the *best extant* text. ... It represents the inspired original text very accurately, *more accurately than any other* New Testament text which survives from the manuscript period. ... It is the text that should be followed *almost always* in preference to the non-Byzantine texts found in the minority of the Manuscripts [italics added].<sup>14</sup>

He is making room for some exceptions so that certain non-Byzantine readings may be included. There seems to be a fatal admission here. Providential preservation, then, has not operated on a level with inspiration and been confined to one text-type. If the chain of argument had been correct, there could be no deviation. God has been represented as giving equal concern and care to preservation as to inspiration. Preservation has been tied to the Greek Church and the majority of Greek manuscripts as its channel. If the doctrine of inspiration is verbal and plenary (every word in the autographs through all the scriptures), then providential preservation, as insisted upon by this argument, logically extends to every word within the majority numbers of the Byzantine manuscript tradition. Yet Hills, in his sixth axiom, seeks to evade this necessary conclusion to the basic premise.

That such an argument from providence may be speculative and beyond proof is illustrated in the context of the very quotation from Origen used by Hills (see above p. 33). Origen, in his reply to Africanus, is arguing on behalf of certain parts of the Septuagint, i.e., the History of Susanna and other apocryphal portions, as compared to the Hebrew canon which Africanus had alluded to. He sardonically observes:

And, forsooth, when we notice such things, we are forthwith to reject as spurious the copies in use in our Churches, and enjoin the brotherhood to put away the sacred books current among them, and to coax the Jews, and persuade them to give us copies

14Ibid., p. 35.

#### CHAPTER IV

which shall be untampered with, and free from forgery! Are we to suppose that that *Providence* which in the sacred Scriptures has ministered to the edification of all the Churches of Christ, had no thought for those bought with a price, for whom Christ died; whom, although His Son, God who is love spared not, but gave Him up for us all, that with Him He might freely give us all things?

In all these cases consider whether it would not be well to remember the words, "Thou shalt not remove the ancient land-marks which thy fathers have set" [italics added].<sup>15</sup>

This appeal from providence by Origen is a plea to consider the Septuagint version, with its apocryphal additions, as more authoritative for the Church than the Hebrew Scriptures! It is essentially the same argument as that which undergirds the Burgon-Hills theory. How can one be sure that Hills' argument from providence in support of the Byzantine text has any more validity than Origen's in his support of the Septuagint!

There is no question but that the argument for the primacy of the Byzantine text is supported by sincere men of faith. However, as in the case of Origen, they appear at this point to use a biblical doctrine in an unjustified way. How can it be assumed that providence works only with numbers? In spite of the popular saying there are some who believe that "fifty million Frenchmen" can sometimes be wrong. And on the other side, it is quite unlikely that a biblical theologian would affirm e.g., that it was in spite of God's providence that Tischendorf appeared at the monastery of St. Catherine in the Sinai peninsula just in time to save the Sinaitic manuscript from destruction.

There is an unfortunate aspect concerning the manner in which Burgon and some of his followers have approached the defense of the Byzantine text, and with it the King James Version. It is that the orthodoxy and motives of those holding different views is sometimes called in question. One of the dangers in such an approach is that of the polarizing and hardening of positions; therefore, positive evidence for the quality and usefulness of the Byzantine text is shut out without a hearing. It is also unfortunate that there are some who, whenever it is suggested that the Byzantine text may have

<sup>15</sup>The Ante-Nicene Fathers, IV, 387.

some usefulness, immediately tend to prejudge and reject the position, identifying it with that of Burgon and his followers.

A variation or modification of the Burgon-Hills view discussed above has been put forth by Zane C. Hodges and Wilbur N. Pickering. Their theory of the text, rather than arguing from "providence," defends the superiority of the majority number of manuscripts on a mathematical principle that is based on the reasoning that "the copies nearest the autograph will normally have the largest number of descendents." According to this theory, in each place of variation, the original reading is the reading which has the largest number of manuscripts supporting it. Invariably, of course, this "largest number" will be made up of the Mss of the Byzantine text-type since it is the text with the greatest number of descendents.<sup>16</sup> To support the theory further it is suggested that there is no other explanation which accounts for the superior numbers of the Byzantine text. Hodges says

The manuscript tradition of an ancient book will, under any but most exceptional conditions, multiply in a reasonably regular fashion with the result that the copies nearest the autograph will normally have the largest number of descendants. The further removed in the history of transmission a text becomes from its source the less time it has to leave behind a large family of offspring. Hence, in a large tradition where a pronounced unity is observed between, let us say, eighty per cent of the evidence, a very strong presumption is raised that this numerical preponderance is due to direct derivation from the very oldest sources. In the absence of any convincing contrary explanation, this presumption is raised to a very high level of probability indeed. Thus the Majority text, upon which the King James Version is based, has in reality the strongest claim possible to be regarded as an authentic representation of the original text. This claim is quite independent of any shifting concensus of scholarly judgment about its readings and is based on the objective reality of its dominance in the transmission history of the New Testament text. This dominance has not and-we venture to suggest-cannot be otherwise explained.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup>Note: an application of their principle may be found in *The Greek New Testament According to the Majority Text*, ed. by Zane C. Hodges and Arthur L. Farstad. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1982.

<sup>17</sup>"The Greek Text of the King James Version," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 125:500 (October-December, 1968), 344, 345.

#### CHAPTER IV

Pickering also believes that there is no other way of explaining the great numerical preponderance of the Byzantine manuscripts than that they represent the text that goes back to the autographs:

I see no way of accounting for a 90% (or 80%) domination unless that text goes back to the Autographs. Hort saw the problem and invented a revision. Sturz seems not to have seen the problem. He demonstrates that the "Byzantine text-type" is early and independent of the "Western" and "Alexandrian texttypes," and like von Soden wishes to treat them as three equal witnesses. But if the three "text-types" were equal, how ever could the so-called "Byzantine" gain an 80-90% prepondcrance?<sup>18</sup>

Despite these strong assertions there do appear to be other reasons, both historical and ethnological, which explain the great numerical preponderance of the later Greek manuscripts associated with the Byzantine area (empire) as compared with the sparse remains of Greek witnesses from the West and from Egypt.

There are at least three principle reasons why the Greek textual traditions of Alexandria and the geographical West have not been preserved in the numbers that are found in the Byzantine. In the first place as far as the West is concerned, Greek faded out in favor of the native langage-Latin. While there are some 5,000 Greek manuscripts of the New Testament, largely Byzantine, there are over 10,000 Latin manuscripts! A few Greek MSS associated with the Western text still exist. However, these Western MSS date from the 5th to the 9th century and are mostly Greek and Latin diglotts. It is thought that the Latin translation (or translations) of the New Testament Scriptures was produced and circulated in the West by the last half of the second or beginning of the third century.<sup>19</sup> The peculiar strength of the Western text's testimony lies chiefly in its versional and Patristic support. In addition to the volume of the Latin versional testimony mentioned above, it should be added that most of the earliest Fathers who have left writings of textual significance are associated with the West. If the reasoning of Hodges and Pickering were valid, then why are not the most numerous and therefore the most accurate Greek manuscript copies of the Epistle

<sup>18</sup>The Identity of the New Testament Text, revised ed. p. 118.
<sup>19</sup>Metzger, The Early Versions of the New Testament, pp. 287-289.

to the Romans found in and associated with the West? The West was the possessor of the original and it was in Rome that the earliest copying of that letter must have taken place. But there are no more "Western" copies of Romans than there are of the other Epistles!

Secondly with regard to the MSS associated with the text of Alexandria and Egypt, their multiplication in that locale—together with Greek speaking Christianity itself—was cut off in Egypt with the Moslem conquest and capture of Alexandria in A.D. 642. Four years earlier the same fate had befallen the Christian centers in Palestine, including Caesarea. Having come under Moslem domination, it is not surprising that the MSS from these locales are comparatively sparse. The chief uncials and the papyri representing the Alexandria-Egyptian area are for the most part older than the eighth century (contrast the Byzantine) and antedate the Moslem "shutoff."

In the third place, and on the other side of the question, with regard to the multitude of MSS associated with the Byzantine area: a) in contrast with the West, Greek was the native or primary language therefore Greek MSS would naturally multiply; and b) the Byzantine area was not overwhelmed by the Moslems till the midfifteenth century with the fall of Constantinople in 1453. Because of this there was no "cut-off" of manuscript reproduction prior to that time. For these reasons, together with the first and second given above, it seems natural and to be expected that the Greek witnesses of this area should far out-number those of the other locales.

Therefore we conclude that the superior numbers of the Byzantine text do not necessarily guarantee its "originality" or greater kinship with the autographs.

The following section seeks to present reasons why the Byzantine text-type should no longer be ignored but be used in textual criticism. It supports a position which contrasts with the principal viewpoints surveyed in the preceding part. It differs from the WH contention that the Byzantine text should not be used because it is secondary and it differs with the Burgon-Hills view, which would use only the Byzantine text because it is primary. The view supported here is that the Byzantine has a place of usefulness as an independent text-type. This part of the book is divided into two sections which take up two main reasons supporting the thesis that the Byzantine text should be granted independent status. Briefly stated, they are: 1) Its readings are old. 2) Its text is unedited in the Westcott and Hort sense. If these reasons can be substantiated, such a circumstance would call for a re-evaluation of the usefulness of the Syrian text.



## PART II

# **Reasons For Considering That The Byzantine Text Is Independent**

## Section A

# **Byzantine Readings Are Old**

•

### CHAPTER V

### Distinctively Byzantine Readings Are Found In Early Papyri

Though not every old reading is original, a reading must be old to be considered as possibly original. One of the principal reasons given by WH for considering the Syrian text unusable was the supposed late origin of its readings. In their opinion, readings which agreed with neither the Western nor the Alexandrian text-types and were not attested by early Fathers but were found exclusively in the Byzantine and other late manuscripts must be late in their formation. "Distinctively" Syrian readings must be late readings and on this account should be discarded automatically<sup>1</sup> (compare with p. 28 above). Although the reasoning of WH seemed sound at the time they wrote, discoveries since then have undermined the confident appraisal that characteristically Syrian readings are necessarily late.

Beginning with the second edition of Hort's introductory volume in 1896, various writers have called attention to Byzantine readings which have found support in early witnesses discovered since the time of WH. Francis Crawford Burkitt, an enthusiastic supporter of WH who wrote the "Additional Notes" in the second edition of the *Introduction*,<sup>2</sup> has noted that the (then) recently discovered Sinaitic Syriac, though often supporting the Alexandrian text, occa-

<sup>1</sup>See above pp. 27-28.

<sup>2</sup>Introduction, pp. 325-330.

sionally agrees with the Syrian text in "distinctive" readings. Later, in an article on the newly discovered Chester Beatty Papyri, Burkitt comments on Byzantine agreements in these manuscripts,<sup>3</sup> as do C. C. Tarelli and others in *Journal of Theological Studies*,<sup>4</sup> Gunther Zuntz in 1946 in the Schweich Lectures on *The Text of the Epistles*,<sup>5</sup> and E. C. Colwell in 1961 in his article on "The Origin of Text-types of New Testament Manuscripts."<sup>6</sup> Bruce Metzger, in "The Lucianic Recension of the Greek Bible," gives a list of seven examples of papyrus-supported Byzantine readings.<sup>7</sup> In a footnote, he lists some sixteen other references of "distinctively" Byzantine readings which are also found in  $p^{66}$ .<sup>8</sup>

How are such agreements between early witnesses and the late Byzantine text to be explained? Does not such evidence tend to upset the theory of lateness of the K-Text? At first this possibility was not faced and the logical explanation (in the framework of the WH theory) was that the Byzantine editors had somchow used other sources in addition to the Western, Neutral, and Alexandrian types set forth by Hort. This was considered plausible in the case of the Sinaitic Syriac when the concept was first advanced by Burkitt and later picked up by Streeter.<sup>9</sup> But when the Chester Beatty Papyri appeared, such agreements became too much for the theory to hold. The brilliant scholar Burkitt was frankly puzzled about it. Though he did not wish to favor the Byzantine text in any degree, in his article "The Chester Beatty Papyri," while commenting on various features and alignments of the papyrus, he remarked on two

<sup>3</sup>"The Chester Beatty Papyri," *Journal of Theological Studies*, XXXIV (October 1933), 363-368.

<sup>4</sup>XL, 19-25: "Some Further Linguistic Aspects of the Chester Beatty Papyrus of the Gospel," 1942.

<sup>5</sup>The lectures were published in 1953, *The Text of the Episites, a Disquisition upon the Corpus Paulum* (London: Oxford University Press).

<sup>6</sup>Early Christian Origins, ed. A. Wikgren (a Festchrift for H. R. Willoughby, Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1961).

<sup>7</sup>Chapters in the History of New Testament Textual Criticism, p. 38. <sup>8</sup>Ibid.

<sup>9</sup>Note: H. C. Hoskier used a similar explanation to account for phenomena in B and its related MSS. He claimed that they arose from influence of the early versions, especially the Egyptian versions acting upon the Greek text in Egypt. See *Codex B and Its Allies, A Study and an Indictment* (in two parts) (London: Bernard Quaritch, 1914). See footnote 30, p. 68 below.

instances where  $p^{45}$  agrees with the Byzantine reading. One of these is Mark 7:31 and the other is Luke 10:41,42. After listing the evidence for Mark 7:31, he says in part: "I have no particular affection for s (the Received or Byzantine text), but I cannot believe it is here the actual villain of the piece."<sup>10</sup> And in his comment on the Luke passage he says:

And certainly it is not the Byzantine text, but an earlier ancestor of it, that has produced mixture.  $p^{45}$ , written about A.D. 240, is too early to be influenced by the Byzantine text, so that when it agrees with it the cause must be earlier.<sup>11</sup>

The open bewilderment of this keen scholar who was losing confidence in the WH theory is revealed in the following:

I do not know when or where Lk. 10:42a was reduced to "one thing is necessary," but it was obviously prior to A.D. 240. I regard this reading as a corruption of the original reading, as I do the addition of the "Longer Conclusion" to St. Mark; but both corruptions are to be found in texts that go back to something like A.D. 200. . . .

I have, frankly, no constructional hypothesis to offer. But a textual theory which is to hold the field must be able to answer all objections. Above all, B and "the neutral text" are not synonymous. It is easier, from some points of view, to reconstruct the original than some halfway house like the "neutral" or the "Caesarean" text, that contains some corruptions but not all.<sup>12</sup>

Burkitt is sure of one thing, that in these instances the Byzantine text has not influenced the text of the papyrus, but he can not answer how the reading of the papyrus got into the Byzantine text.

Other writers began to draw further conclusions. In the article "Some Further Linguistic Aspects of the Chester Beatty Papyrus of the Gospels," Tarelli warns against the habit of taking for granted that certain readings, because they are in the late Byzantines but not in B or other earlier available manuscripts, are therefore to be construed as improvements.

<sup>10</sup>*JTS*, XXXIV (October 1933), 366. <sup>11</sup>*Ibid*. <sup>12</sup>*Ibid*., p. 367.

### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

Previous studies of the Chester Beatty papyrus  $p^{45}$  have suggested that it is at least unsafe to assume a late date for a reading which might be explained as an improvement. There are a number of other readings which are interesting from the same point of view.<sup>13</sup>

Amid his comments in this article is the following illustration drawn from a distinctively Byzantine, but now papyrus-supported, reading in John 11:19.

It is clear that the evidence of  $p^{45}$  changes the aspect of this problem. So long as we had no earlier manuscript than B, the notion of Alexandrian and Antiochian "improvements" had great plausibility. Thus in John 11:19 when  $\pi\rho_{05} \tau_{\Pi\nu} M_{\alpha\rho}\vartheta_{\alpha\nu}$  $\kappa\alpha\iota M_{\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\nu}$  or  $\pi\rho_{05} M_{\alpha\rho}\vartheta_{\alpha\nu} \kappa\alpha\iota M_{\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\nu}$  was attested by BC\*DLWX 33, and A and the vast majority of later manuscripts read  $\pi\rho_{05} \tau_{\alpha5} \pi\epsilon_{\rho\iota} M_{\alpha\rho}\vartheta_{\alpha\nu} \kappa\alpha\iota M_{\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\nu}$  it was arguable that the simpler reading was the original and the other an "improvement." The support of the longer reading by a manuscript a hundred years older than B reinforces the inherent improbability of such an emendation and confirms the likelihood that the passage was mutilated by copyists who did not understand the idiom, or feared that their readers would not understand it.<sup>14</sup>

Tarelli is pointing out that it is the Alexandrian and Western texts that contain the heavier editorial changes here. He concludes by saying that "it is difficult to feel any greater certainty about the habitual superiority of B in the Gospels."<sup>15</sup>

Colwell, in his article referred to above, makes this thoughtprovoking statement:

But the Bodmer John  $(p^{66})$  is also a witness to the early existence of many of the readings found in the Alpha text-type (Hort's "Syrian"). Strangely enough to our previous ideas, the contemporary corrections in that papyrus frequently change an Alphatype reading to a Beta-type reading (Hort's "Neutral"). This indicates that at this early period readings of both kinds were

<sup>13</sup>*JTS*, XLIII (1942), 19.
<sup>14</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 20. See also his remarks on John 11:29, same page.
<sup>15</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 25.

known, and the Beta-type were supplanting the Alpha-type—at least as far as this witness is concerned.<sup>16</sup>

Metzger, near the end of his article, makes the following statement:

During the past decades several papyri have come to light which tend to increase one's uneasiness over Hort's reluctance to acknowledge the possibility that an ancient reading may have been preserved in the Antiochian text even though it be absent from all the great uncial manuscripts. Since the discovery of the Chester Beatty Papyri (particularly  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{46}$ ) and the Bodmer Papyrus II ( $p^{66}$ ), proof is available that occasionally the later Byzantine text preserves a reading that dates from the second or third century and for which there had been no other early witness. A few examples selected from a large number will serve to illustrate this changed situation in the textual evaluation of the New Testament. . . .<sup>17</sup>

After presenting a list of seven examples, Metzger continues:

Though this list could be expanded, enough examples have been cited to suggest that some of the roots of the Antiochian text go back to a very early date, antedating Lucian by several generations. It does not follow, of course, that the Textus Receptus should be rehabilitated *en bloc*, or even that in the examples cited above the Antiochian text is necessarily the original text. The lesson to be drawn from such evidence, however, is that the general neglect of the Antiochian readings which has been so common among many textual critics is quite unjustified.<sup>18</sup>

Zuntz's remarks in this connection seem especially startling because they were made a decade before the Bodmer Papyri began to be published. Here is an extended citation from *The Text of the Epistles* taken from the close of his discussion of  $p^{46}$  and the Byzantine text:

To sum up. A number of Byzantine readings, most of them genuine, which previously were discarded as "late," are anticipated

<sup>16</sup>"The Origin of Texttypes," pp. 130-131.
<sup>17</sup>"The Lucianic Recension," p. 38.
<sup>18</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 38-39.

by  $p^{46}$ . Our inquiry has confirmed what was anyhow probable enough: the Byzantines did not hit upon these readings by conjecture or independent error. They reproduced an older tradition. The existence of this tradition was in several cases borne out by some versions or patristic quotations; but where such evidence is not forthcoming, the inference proved no less certain. How then—so one is tempted to go on asking—where no Chester Beatty papyrus happens to vouch for the early existence of a Byzantine reading? Are all Byzantine readings ancient? In the cognate case of the Homeric tradition G. Pasquali answers the same question in the affirmative; and, indeed, it seems to me unlikely that the Byzantine editors ever altered the text without manuscript evidence . . . [italics added].<sup>19</sup>

Zuntz makes clear, however, that he is not adopting the view of Burgon or of the superiority of the TR:

We are not going to resume the hopeless fight of Dean Burgon. The Byzantine is the latest text and it is both natural and evident that it contains the largest proportion of corruptions. Most of the specially Byzantine readings rule themselves out of court without ado. The chance that, even so, *they are far older than the manuscripts which attest them* is none the less great . . . [italics added].<sup>20</sup>

He concludes this statement by observing: "Even so, we are now warned not to discard the Byzantine evidence *en bloc*."<sup>21</sup> In his next paragraph, Zuntz calls attention to one very important conclusion which was reached by the study of the papyri in their various alignments particularly with the late manuscripts of the Byzantine text:

The progress of our investigation will yield some criteria for the relevance of the late tradition. Already now we may book one result which is of paramount importance for our ideas about the tradition as a whole. The extant Old Uncials and their allies cannot be relied upon to furnish us with a complete picture of the textual material which the fourth and fifth centuries inher-

<sup>19</sup>The Text of the Epistles, p. 55. <sup>20</sup>The Text of the Epistles, pp. 55-56. <sup>21</sup>Ibid. ited from earlier times and handed on to the Middle Ages.  $P^{46}$  has given us proof of that.<sup>22</sup>

The papyri have brought about a change in the thinking of others who had followed more or less in the train of WH; for example, J. R. Janeway traces the transition in the outlook of the Spanish textual and Biblical scholar Jose M. Bover. He notes that the testimony of the Chester Beatty Papyri had a profound influence on the work of Bover:

But after the discovery of the Chester Beatty papyri and Hoskier's presentation of other ancient evidence, Bover began to challenge some passages where all the former critics were agreed. . . . He stated that this part of his task was incomplete and that he hoped to make a thorough revision.<sup>23</sup>

Surprisingly, the remarks of the above writers are based on conclusions drawn from a relatively small number of instances where early papyri were seen to attest "Byzantine" readings. Zuntz lists thirteen or fourteen examples of which five are distinctive. Metzger lists seven, says the list could be expanded, and then in a footnote gives sixteen references in John where "further examples of distinctively Byzantine readings . . . are also found in  $p^{66}$ ."<sup>24</sup>

In the research for this book, it was felt that all the available early papyri should be surveyed in order to discover if other papyrussupported Byzantine readings exist. The survey includes all kinds of alignments with the K-text where K is at the same time supported by an early papyrus. These various kinds of alignments are displayed in the appendix in Lists 1-5. Preceeding the lists is an explanation of the procedures followed in compiling them, including the defining and identification of Byzantine readings (see pp. 137-144).

List I (see pp. 145-159) displays some 150 distinctively Byzantine readings now found to have early Egyptian papyri supporting them. Distinctively Byzantine readings are readings which are supported by the bulk of the later manuscripts but which at the same time are

<sup>22</sup>Ibid., p. 56.
<sup>23</sup>An Investigation, p. 363.
<sup>24</sup>Chapters, p. 38.

opposed (or not supported) by the principal manuscripts and witnesses to the Alexandrian and Western texts. It may be recalled that WH considered such "Distinctive Readings" a special proof of the editing and consequent lateness of the Syrian text (pp. 27-28 above). These 150 readings, in List 1, which by WH's criteria would be classified as "distinctively" Syrian, are now seen to antedate the time of Lucian. They are found in Egypt one hundred years before the time of Lucian. Several things should be observed concerning these "Distinctively" Byzantine readings found in the early papyri.

(1) These 150 readings are early. They go back to the second century, for they are supported by papyri which range from the third to the second century in date. That such readings must be early is almost universally admitted by textual critics, the exception being the few critics, such as Williams (cited above, pp. 15, 29, 30), who have chosen to ignore or deny their existence.

(2) These readings were not edited in the fourth century. A second and corollary conclusion is that these readings are not the result of a late recension. They could not have been so created for they were present in Egypt by the end of the second century. It is not surprising to find Beta-type (i.e., Alexandrian) readings in Egyptian papyri or even Western readings for that matter (for it has been known for some time that "Western" readings are both early and widespread). But it is startling from the standpoint of the WH theory to find that so-called "Byzantine" readings not only existed early but were present in Egypt before the end of the second century.

(3) The Old Uncials have not preserved a complete picture of the second century. The third observation which should be made in the light of these readings and other accumulating evidence is that it should now be realized and taken into account that the Old Uncials have not retained all of the second-century tradition, even though they have maintained from that period two distinct types of text. Zuntz (see p. 60 above) felt that  $p^{46}$  alone gave proof of this. The inadequacy of the "Old Uncials," to portray the second century textual picture, is underscored further when  $p^{45}$ ,  $p^{66}$ ,  $p^{72}$  and  $p^{75}$  are also seen to confirm the early and wide-spread existence of K readings which are neither Alexandrian nor Western.

WH, therefore, were mistaken in regard to their insistence that all the pre-Syrian evidence for readings was to be found in the Alexandrian, Neutral, and Western texts, i.e., that these three text-types and their chief witnesses preserved the complete second-century picture of the textual tradition on which the Syrian editor(s) built. Hort said that

... before the middle of the third century, at the very earliest we have no historical signs of the existence of readings, conflate or other, that are marked as distinctively Syrian by the want of attestation from groups of documents which have preserved the other ancient forms of text. This is a fact of great significance, ascertained as it is exclusively by external evidence, and therefore supplying an absolutely independent verification and extension of the result already obtained by comparison of the internal character of readings as classified by conflation.<sup>25</sup>

The support of distinctive Byzantine readings by early Egyptian papyri has provided proof that WH were wrong at this point. The "fact" of such "great significance," in Hort's words, has now vanished into thin air in the presence of ancient papyri. E. C. Colwell (above, pp. 58-59) had made the important observation that in some instances one could see the process of editing going on in Egypt in the corrections of  $p^{66}$ . In some cases the correction was made from an Alpha type (Byzantine) to a Beta (Alexandrian) type. For examples of these found in List I notice John 7:39, where  $p^{66}$  corrects from the Byzantine to the Alexandrian text-type, also John 7:40 and 8:54, where  $p^{66}$  again corrects from the Byzantine to the combination of Alexandrian and Western type, and in John 12:9, where  $p^{66}$ corrects from the Koine either to a singular reading or to one which is very lightly attested. In other papyri, note Ephesians 2:12 for an instance where  $p^{46}$  corrects from the Byzantine to the Hesvchian-Western form of text and in Hebrews 12:25 from the Byzantine to the Alexandrian form. Then, in Hebrews 11:4 papyrus  $p^{13*}$  and  $p^{46}$ read the distinctively Byzantine, but  $p^{13c}$  corrects away from the Byzantine to a reading which is supported by Clement of Alexandria. There are instances where the papyri correct the other way. In John 8:21 and 19:4,  $p^{66}$  corrects from the combination of Beta and Western to the Alpha or Byzantine type. In John 19:11 p<sup>66</sup> can

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>Introduction, pp. 114-115.

be seen correcting away from a singular or lightly supported reading to the Alpha text. Such phenomena attest that some editorial activity was going on in Egypt at the time that these papyri were copied. The main point here, however, is that Alpha-type readings existed early and were, in some instances, competing with the readings of the Alexandrian text which, however, eventually rejected them.

(4) The Byzantine text-type has preserved second-century tradition not preserved by the other text-types. These readings are evidence that the Byzantine text has preserved at least portions of the second-century tradition of the New Testament independently of the Egyptian and Western text-types. Until the discovery of these papyri, the Byzantine text had been the sole repository of these readings from the second century. In view of this circumstance, it would seem, at least in so far as papyri-supported distinctively Byzantine readings are concerned, the Byzantine text-type can no longer be ignored in textual decisions. This is not meant to suggest that the K readings should be considered original when they are papyri-supported. It does suggest, however, that because of their proven age, at least such papyri-supported readings ought to be put on an equal level with the readings of the Alexandrian and the Western texts for the applying of internal evidence of readings. But what of Byzantine readings not supported by early papyri?

(5) Lateness of other Byzantine readings now questionable. With so many distinctively Byzantine readings attested by early papyri, doubt is now cast over the "lateness" of other Antiochian readings. This doubt brings to mind two questions: 1) What about Byzantine readings which occur in parts of the New Testament where there are no papyri, as yet, to confirm them? 2) What about Byzantine readings in places where papyri exist but the papyri support other readings and not the Byzantine? Should distinctively Byzantine readings in such places be considered early also?

Zuntz faced the first question and answered in the affirmative for all Byzantine readings (cf. above, p. 60). In a rather striking way Zuntz's remarks have been vindicated in cases where more recently discovered papyri have supported Byzantine alignments in places where the Chester Beatty (which he used) did not exist. (See the list in those areas in Luke and John where  $p^{66}$  and  $p^{75}$  attest Byzantine readings where  $p^{45}$  is not extant, as well as the places in I and II Peter and Jude where  $p^{72}$  supports the Byzantine reading.) As for the second problem (i.e., where the papyrus supports a reading other than the Byzantine), such passages as Luke 11:50, where  $p^{45}$ reads with B 33 69 but the Byzantine reading, had no *early* attestation until  $p^{75}$  was discovered. Another example is John 2:15, where  $p^{66}$  reads with the Alexandrian but  $p^{75}$  with the Byzantine. See also John 10:19; 10:31; 12:36; Hebrews 10:17 for additional instances where papyri published in later years have been found to attest a Byzantine reading where another than the Byzantine had formerly been supported by a papyrus.

Numerous distinctively Byzantine readings now proved early would seem to reverse the burden of proof. Instead of assuming that characteristically Byzantine readings are late, it may be more logical and more in accord with the facts to assume that they are early. The burden of proof now appears to rest on whoever claims that a Byzantine reading is late. Furthermore, making textual decisions on the basis of how three or four "old" uncials read should be abandoned because they do *not* give a complete picture of the second century traditions.

How do such agreements as those exhibited in List I occur? Various possibilities suggest themselves.

(1) One possibility is that the agreement of early papyri in these readings is accidental, i.e., the papyri happen to agree in given instances because of scribal blunders which accidentally brought the papyri into agreement with the Byzantine text-type. E. C. Colwell, in a paper "Scribal Habits in Early Papyri: A Study in the Corruption of the Text,"<sup>26</sup> presented the singular readings of the scribes of  $p^{45}$ ,  $p^{66}$ , and  $p^{75}$ . He concluded that certain types of readings exist where the support of a particular papyrus might be called in question because its scribe was prone to certain errors. An agreement in such an instance might be an accidental agreement and would not therefore reflect any genealogical relationship. He questions the support of  $p^{45}$  in cases of a transposition of words or where there is the omission of a dispensable word, as well as the support of  $p^{66}$  for the omission of a short word. Colwell also questions the support of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Read before the Soceity of Biblical Literature in annual meeting in New York, 1964. Published in 1969 as Chapter VIII, "Method in Evaluating Scribal Habits: A Study of P<sup>45</sup>, P<sup>66</sup>, P<sup>75</sup> in *Studies in Methodology* pp. 106-124.

any papyrus for the addition or omission of the definite article, for the omission of the personal pronoun, and for a reading which involved a harmonization to the immediate context unless it happened to be characteristic of a group.

When List 1 is re-examined with these scribal habits in view, Colwell's criteria could apply in a number of places. But it seems to be an impossible matter to determine with certainty that an omission was accidental. For example, in many places  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{66}$  agree with a longer reading involving short or dispensable words. The same phenomenon which would call in question the attestation of the papyrus on accidental grounds is observed when it agrees with the Alexandrian or the Western text. If, in such cases of agreement with the Alexandrian text, the idiosyncrasies of the scribes were reckoned as causing an accidental agreement, the attestation should then have to be withdrawn from the Alexandrian and counted with the opposing Byzantine! Thus, as far as total effect is concerned, the instances would appear to "balance out." In fact, when it is recalled that the Alexandrian text-type tends to favor the shorter reading, the supposed propensity of these papyri scribes to make omissions suggests that on the basis of accidental agreement they would more naturally and therefore in a higher percentage of such agreements tend to support the Alexandrian rather than the other, usually longer, types of text.

However, agreement is most likely accidental when it occurs between a couple or a small scattered number of MSS—not when it is to a reading characteristic of a group (possible exception being a common itacism). No doubt some of the Byzantine supported readings may be questionable in accordance with this possibility of accidental agreement, but it is obvious that the same type of accidental agreement of a papyrus with the Alexandrina or the Western reading would have taken away support for a Byzantine-supported reading. Therefore, while it may be true that some of these in the list have papyrus support because of accidental agreement, one could hardly say that such agreement is the criterion which would account for the majority of them; and in any given case it would be difficult to prove that accidental agreement had taken place.

The tendency of early Egyptian papyri to omit in singular readings and to be somewhat less dependable in the addition or omission of the definite article may well be giving us an insight into some of the handling of the early text in Egypt.

(2) Another explanation for papyrus-supported K readings is that the Byzantine text originated in Egypt. However, this explanation hardly fits the circumstances. There are more differences than there are agreements with the papyri and K in places of variation. The papyri do not suggest that the Byzantine text-type equals a pre-Alexandrian or Egyptian type of text, nor do any of the papyri present a pre-Byzantine type of text as has been maintained with some show of validity with  $p^{45}$  in Mark for a portion of the "Caesarean" text.<sup>27</sup>

(3) Still another proposal is that these readings originated in Egypt at an early period and were later adopted by the Byzantine editors. To hold that early Egyptian readings, that is readings lost or deleted from the H text-type, were adopted by editors at Antioch is to endeavor to explain them in the framework of WH's theory of the origin of the Syrian text. This was Burkitt's explanation for the Sinaitic Syriac agreements, i.e., that the Byzantine editors took Old Antiochian readings out of the Syriac version(s). Streeter followed him in this.<sup>28</sup> Burkitt in 1933 wavered when it came to applying this explanation to  $p^{45}$  agreements (cf. above p. 57). However, almost 30 years later in 1961 Vincent Taylor endeavored to fit all the criteria into this framework:

The Byzantine Text, or TR, gains a new interest if families additional to the Alexandrian and the Western are recognized. In this situation the Byzantine text is more inclusive than a combination of the  $\beta$  and  $\delta$  texts. In addition to the use of these families its editors must have drawn upon Antiochian [i.e., Old Syriac] and Caesarean MSS, since presumably these are of earlier origin. In fact,  $p^{45}$  contains Byzantine readings which are earlier than c. A.D. 250, that is before the Byzantine text was compiled. In short, this text is more eclectic than we had supposed.<sup>29</sup>

In Taylor's mind there appears to be no other possible solution than to keep applying the WH theory of the dependence of Anti-

<sup>27</sup>See Metzger's "The Caesarean Text of the Gospels," *Chapters*, esp. pp. 60-67.
<sup>28</sup>The Four Gospels, pp. 115-116.
<sup>29</sup>The Text of the New Testament, p. 75.

ochian editors on outside sources. Since the theory is accepted as fact, the new data must be interpreted in line with the theory.

But it must be protested here that the papyri are supplying the very kind of evidence to prove the early existence of Byzantine readings that WH had contended were absent from the Fathers. If these second-century readings originated in Egypt, then how (in accordance with the WH Theory) did they get into the "fourth-century edition" of Antioch when at a very early time they had been excluded from the Alexandrian text-type? This question becomes even more difficult to answer when it is realized, as it now appears from the evidence supplied by  $p^{75}$ , that the Alexandrian text-type had been well established by the late second or early third century. If the Antiochians had sent to Alexandria for manuscripts by which to correct their text, no doubt they would have desired a copy of the best and most highly regarded current text. Surely they would not have settled for one or more of the aberrant papyrus manuscripts which were circulating privately.

Moreover, if to retain the theory of Westcott and Hort for the origin of the Syrian text, the date for the Antiochian editing be pushed back into the second century the theory becomes almost impossible to hold. It is unlikely that at such an early period Antioch, conscious of her history and the high quality of her own first manuscripts, would have had any high esteem for manuscripts or readings coming from the area of the "School of Alexandria," or from Caesarea for that matter.<sup>30</sup>

(4) It is possible that these readings originated early in Antioch

<sup>30</sup>On Burkitt and Streeter's idea of deriving Old Antiochian readings in K from sy<sup>sc</sup>: This now appears to be as unlikely as Hoskier's attempt to derive distinctive readings of B from the Coptic and Old Latin versions. Hoskier may have borrowed this idea from Burkitt in the first place. There appears to be no question as to the Egyptian character and locale of the Vatican MS; but Hoskier's "proofs" that B was influenced in its text form by the Coptic and Old Latin *versions* fall short of demonstration. In Hoskier's work *Codex B* . . . there are numerous instances where he cites B supported by one of the Coptic versions alone, and holds this as evidence that it was the Coptic version which influenced the text of B. In many of these places one of the papyri, either P<sup>66</sup> or P<sup>75</sup>, can now be added to the same reading. This indicates that the Alexandrian recension goes back into the second century. It is more reasonable to assume that it was the Coptic versions which followed the Greek in these readings, and not vice versa; so also with the Syriac and Greek agreements at Antioch.

#### CHAPTER V

and found their way to Egypt and into early copies of manuscripts there. This seems more logical for the early period than the reverse, Antioch being the missionary church. Such readings were then preserved at Antioch in the Byzantine text but became buried with the papyri in Egypt because they were rejected by the Alexandrian editors.

(5) Another explanation is that these agreements set forth in List 1, indicate the independent preservation of wide-spread secondcentury readings. They were in Egypt as seen by their preservation in the papyri. They were also in Antioch as is seen by their preservation in the Byzantine text. However, at the present stage of knowledge, it is impossible to trace their origin.

(6) They represent independent preservation of original readings. Here agreements indicate nothing as to manuscript relationships, but they constitute widespread and early testimony to original readings.

Therefore, in secking to account for papyrus-supported K readings: Categories 4 (the readings originated early in Antioch), 5 (they represent independent preservation of wide-spread readings of unknown origin), and 6 (independent preservation of original readings), these along with 1 (an occasional accidental agreement), may each account for some of the papyri agreements.

Explanation 2 (that the K-text originated in Egypt) appears impossible; and explanation 3 (that the readings originated early in Egypt and were adopted at a later date by K) though conceivable, seems to be the least logical of the possibilities. Of the six categories, 4-6 would seem to account for most of the agreements.

In view of the above, it is concluded that the papyri supply valid evidence that distinctively Byzantine readings were not created in the fourth century but were already in existence before the end of the second and that, because of this, Byzantine readings merit serious consideration.

### CHAPTER VI

## Byzantine-Western Alignments Go Back Into The Second Century Independently And Originate In The East—Not In The West

WH rejected nothing more vigorously than the thought that the Syrian text or Syrian manuscripts could add any weight of authority to the Western readings.<sup>1</sup> However, the Egyptian papyri focus attention on a thought-provoking phenomenon. They attest the early existence of readings in the Eastern part of the Roman empire in which the Byzantine and the properly (i.e. geographically) Western witnesses agree and at the same time are opposed by the Alexandrians. In the treatment of this type of alignment (along with other true Western alignments), Gunther Zuntz has made a contribution which has received neither the attention nor the credit which it rightfully deserves. The first item that makes Zuntz's findings significant is that in his penetrating analysis he found no instances in which any distinctively Western reading had ever affected the Eastern texts.

There is, so far, not the slightest indication that any properly Western readings, that is, readings which originated with or in the course of, the separate Western tradition, ever affected the East. The one type of variants which could bear out this view, namely the latinisms, has no Eastern support. If then at least some also of the errors which are attested only by Western wit-

<sup>1</sup>See Hort's discussion on this in the *Introduction*, p. 118, also p. 28 of this book.

nesses had a wider circulation at an early time, one may well wonder why  $p^{46}$  supports, almost exclusively, genuine Western readings.

The rewriting of I Cor. 15:2 and the peculiar order of the clauses ib. i. 2, attested by Western and by the most ancient Eastern witnesses, point to some common source. There is nothing to suggest, and everything to discourage, the assumption that this source was in the West. These common errors indicate some contact, at a very early date, between the predecessors of both; their sporadic agreements in genuine readings are evidence that, from a pre-Western and pre-"Alexandrian" stage,  $p^{46}$  and its allies retain some original elements which were soon to vanish from the "Alexandrian" and from the Eastern tradition in general, while one or more of the three Western archetypes caused them to survive in the West.<sup>2</sup>

The implications of Zuntz's findings in connection with the thesis of this book seem obvious: If the readings in which the Byzantine text agrees with the Western text did not come from the West but originated in the East, then a crippling blow appears to have been dealt the WH theory. The contention of WH that such Syrian-Western alignments are not weighty evidence because the Syrian text was formed in part from Western manuscripts has actually been reversed by Zuntz. The reversal of the weight of the Byzantine testimony at these points is required, for such alignments of witnesses are not only weighty external evidence but they also show the K-text in each instance to be the preserver of a very early form of the text as it was known and used in the East before it was adopted by the West.

Zuntz's work was with  $p^{46}$ , the earliest of the Chester Beatty Papyri. His conclusions with respect to Western readings in non-Western witnesses are of such importance that they deserve to be quoted at length. He entitles them "Some Conclusions: General, on Western Readings," and goes on to say:

The material so far surveyed yields one paramount conclusion: Western readings in non-Western witnesses are, generally, ancient

<sup>2</sup>Text of Epistles, pp. 95-96; see also p. 143, 156-157, and pp. 254-255 for a discussion of this significant passage by Zuntz. See also the application of these findings in Zuntz' conclusion, pp. 282-283.

survivals. They are not in the relevant witnesses, secondary intrusions into a previously pure form [italics added].

This assertion is, I believe, capable of strict proof. We have assembled, from I Corinthians and Hebrews, more than seventy Western readings which recur in the "oldest Alexandrians" (most of them appear in  $p^{46}$ ; many also in its allies; very few in the latter only). . . . Only nine out of these more than seventy are properly, and only, "Western", all the rest having some non-Western support which indeed may consist of anything from an occasional quotation by Origen (I Cor. iii.3) to the mass of Byzantine mss (the latter often reinforced by the Peshitta and other Eastern versions). Whence comes this striking preference, on the part of  $p^{46}$ , for W + and W- omega [W $\Omega$  = Zuntz' symbol for Western-Byzantine] readings? Whoever shares the widespread view that Western readings in non-Western witnesses, say in (so-called) "Caesarean" or Byzantine mss, were grafted upon a previously pure, say "Alexandrian" or "Caesarean" basis-an assumption which, for example, led Professor H. A. Sanders to consider the "lesser Alexandrians" as "purer" than their big brothers—must credit the scribe of  $p^{46}$ , or its ancestor, with prophetic insight: This person must have forseen which Western readings would be picked out, centuries later, by the editors (if any) or scribes of "Caesarean" or Byzantine mss. In his selection of Western readings he must have been guided by this amazing foresight, embracing those which were destined, after centuries of oblivion to reemerge in, perhaps, one single twelfth-century minuscule (as in I Cor. 1:22; 3:10; 14:14) or also to be received into the later standard text-and to reject those which were foreordained to wither in Western seclusion. Looking at the same facts from the other end, the later "Caesarean" and Byzantine editors or scribes who are supposed to have introduced a number of Western readings into their manuscripts must have had an unaccountable preference for those which, in centuries past, had been embodied into the Chester Beatty papyrus (which, at the time, slumbered in the Egyptian sands).

The evident inadmissibility of these assumptions enforces the obvious alternative: these "Western" readings in the East are elements of a continuous tradition, from and before the time when  $p^{46}$  was written and down to the Middle Ages. The intermediaries which handed them on, from the early to the late witnesses, are

#### CHAPTER VI

not preserved. Once again we are reminded how incomplete is the extant evidence prior to the tenth century [italics added].<sup>3</sup>

Zuntz continues with the following statement on Byzantine-Western alignments:

Purely (i.e., distinctively) Byzantine readings, as we saw before *may* be ancient. We can now add: Byzantine readings which recur in Western witnesses *must* be ancient [Zuntz's italics]. They go back to the time before the Chester Beatty papyrus was written; the time before the emergence of separate Eastern and Western traditions; in short, they reach back deep into the second century.

Were it not for the deserved authority of the admirable Griesbach [followed by WH], one might well wonder how the other view-namely that they were added later-could ever be held. Scholars apparently never paused to think of the historical implications. Could a Byzantine patriarch in the eighth or ninth century [or even of the 4th] be supposed to have sent envoys to some Greek monastery in Sicily or south Italy in order thence to procure some obsolete manuscripts and from them to intrude a number of Western readings into that sacred text which his authority made prevail among the Orthodox? Obviously the Bvzantines retained Western readings which had been carried down to them by the main stream of the Eastern tradition. The opposing "Alexandrian" witnesses, in these instances, represent a backwater of that stream; they were bypassed by the main current even though theirs often was the correct reading. This conclusion is enforced with regard to those variants which have now reappeared in the Chester Beatty papyrus but evidently applies to all of them [italics added].4

Zuntz's findings display and underscore the fact that the Byzantinc text furnishes an early and independent weight of evidence for readings where it and the Western text agree against the Alexandrian. The rationale for this statement may be briefly summarized: 1) The evidence now shows that in cases of Byzantine-

<sup>3</sup>Text of the Epistles, pp. 142, 150. <sup>4</sup>Ibid., pp. 150-151.

### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

Western alignments there has been independent preservation of such readings by each text-type from deep in the second century. 2) Furthermore, such agreements did not result from an Eastern adoption of readings which originated in the West. The only thing that could prove an Eastern adoption of Western readings would be "latinisms" and/or errors proven to have arisen in the West and held in common with Eastern witnesses, and these are missing in such alignments. 3) The West got these readings from the East originally (i.e., their origin was in the East, not in the West) for: a) The readings were in the East at the earliest period as is attested by early Egyptian papyrus-Byzantine-Western agreements; b) common errors between early papyri and Western witnesses point to an Eastern source; c) common "genuine" readings (i.e., genuine in the sense of original, or worthy of being considered original) thus attested also point to an Eastern source.

Reinforcing Zuntz's findings, List 2 (Appendix, pp. 160-174) sets forth approximately 170 of these papyri-Byzantine-Western alignments.<sup>5</sup>

In List 2 the corrections of  $p^{66}$  are of interest again. There are several occasions where  $p^{66^*}$  agrees with the Byzantine-Western alignment, then corrects to the Alexandrian-WH type of text. (See John 10:22,26,28; 11:29,32; and 14:4 for examples of this type of correction.) In 14:14  $p^{66^*}$  reads with the Koine text together with the Western, and  $p^{66c}$  is to a singular reading; however, it seems to conflate in the direction of the Alexandrian text-type in adding touto. In addition to these there are several instances where  $p^{66^*}$ reads with the Alexandrian text-type and WH but corrects to the Byzantine-Western combination. These are found in John 4:51; 7:52; 8:28; 11:54; 13:20,21,25. There is also a singular reading of  $p^{66^*}$  in 13:24 which cannot be completely made out because the text is somewhat obscure at this point, but it is not exactly the same as the Alexandrian; however, the correction ( $p^{66c}$ ) is to the Koine-

<sup>5</sup>The collation is more or less complete up through the latter part of I Cor. Following this point the tabulation is more scattered, and readings were accumulated less systematically. The collations are not quite as thorough for this list in  $p^{66}$  and  $p^{75}$  as they are for  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{46}$  (up through the I Cor. portion mentioned above), because the apparatus of Kenyon in the texts of the Chester Beatty papyri gave additional help in furnishing leads for the agreements of  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{46}$ . Western alignment. On seven occasions in this list the writer of  $p^{66}$  corrects from a Byzantine-Western alignment to an Alexandrian; and in another seven instances he corrects from an Alexandrian type reading to a Western-Byzantine type.

Therefore, these papyrus-Byzantine-Western alignments opposed by the Alexandrian text-type reveal readings which were well nigh universally known in the second century. But though they were eliminated from the Alexandrian text-type, they have been preserved independently in the Byzantine and in the Western traditions.

Hort strenuously resisted the notion that there could be any increased weight of attestation for a Western reading when it was supported by the Syrian text. His stance was a natural result of theorizing that the Byzantine text was in part dependent upon the Western text. However, these papyrus-Byzantine-Western alignments appear to demonstrate that in such Western-Byzantine combinations the Byzantine witnesses add the weight of an independently preserved type of text. These alignments are much more significant for New Testament Textual Criticism than a mere increased attestation of one additional MS for a "Western" reading. Such alignments do not prove that these readings (with or without papyrus support) are necessarily original. However, it should be realized and taken into account that such alignments in a reading immediately introduce the two factors of age and increased weight of attestation: 1) The reading is old for, originating in the East, it has been preserved separately in East and West from deep in the second century; and 2) the reading is heavily attested by external evidence for in each such instance it has the weight of two independent and widely separated traditions behind it. Additional Note:

Why has there been so little acknowledgement of the significant findings set forth by Gunther Zuntz? There appear to be at least two reasons why Zuntz's findings, at this point, have not been given wider publicity: the first is that his development of the evidence and the conclusions he draws are difficult to follow for one not thoroughly acquainted with New Testament text criticism (NTTC). The second reason that Zuntz's conclusions have not been widely and enthusiastically acclaimed (though they constitute a "breakthrough") is that his findings deal a devastating blow to WH's basic theory of the history of the text, i.e. they destroy the supposed partial dependence of the K-text on Western sources.

If this dependence in K-Western alignments must be reversed as Zuntz demonstrates, then one half of the support for Hort's basic theory of conflation collapses immediately! But, not only does the WH theory fail at this point, it is changed into the opposite! This is more than the "general consensus of scholarship" can concede. It is an intolerable thought and too revolutionary to acknowledge that the Antiochian text may have been the source rather than the recipient of the common material in such Byzantine-Western alignments. There is a "dead-weight" of traditional antipathy toward the Byzantine text that just cannot allow itself to believe that the K-text is able to furnish any really valuable evidence for New Testament text criticism. This inherited antipathy has created a giant drag against progress in textual matters.

### CHAPTER VII

## The Silence Of The Fathers Is Explainable And Therefore Is Not A Proof Of Lateness

Someone might object to the study taken up in this book by saying, "There is no point in even opening the question of the usefulness of the Byzantine text because its secondary nature has been established by the absence of Patristic evidence." It is true that WH felt this to be one of their strongest and most convincing arguments. Patristic silence, i.e., the apparent failure of the earlier Fathers to use the Syrian text in their quotations of the Scriptures up to the time of Chrysostom, was taken as irrefutable proof of the nonexistence of that type of text.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Frederic G. Kenyon has clearly indicated the vital importance of the patristic evidence to the WH theory:

It is on this crucial point of the controversy that the patristic evidence becomes of decisive value. Hort, as we have seen, appeals to it as showing that the Traditional Text is characterised by many readings which cannot be traced back farther than the fourth century—readings which, moreover, have in his eyes the appearance of a secondary character, as derived from preexistent readings which are found in the other groups of

<sup>1</sup>Introduction, pp. 112-115; cf. also p. 117. Indeed, it was this part of the WH argument that their followers (e.g., Lake, Williams, etc.) insisted undergirded the "*fact*" of the secondary nature of the Koine text. For the emphasis which these writers put upon this part of WH's argument, the statements of those which have been mentioned above may be recalled. See pp. 15, 29, 30 of this book.

authorities. Here is a plain issue. If it can be shown that the readings which Hort calls "Syrian" existed before the end of the fourth century, the key-stone would be knocked out of the fabric of his theory; and since he produced no statistics in proof of his assertion, his opponents were perfectly at liberty to challenge it.<sup>2</sup>

The preceeding pages present the kind of evidence that Kenyon said was needed. The papyri have now demonstrated "that the readings which Hort calls 'Syrian' existed before the end of the fourth century." Byzantine readings have now been proven to be in existence by the end of the second century! Since early papyri now support many "Syrian" readings, and thus demonstrate their early existence, the question naturally arises as to whether there may be a flaw in WH's argument from Patristic evidence. If Byzantine readings are early, wherein lies the flaw or weakness in Hort's argument? The following seeks to present an answer to this question.

In regard to the argument based on the silence of the Fathers, it should be observed first that, contrary to the statements of WH and their followers, quotations from early Fathers *have* been found in support of Byzantine readings. However, when such citations from early Fathers have previously been submitted, they have generally been disallowed as evidence for the early existence either of the Syrian text or of the reading in question. It was contended that the texts of the Fathers had been assimilated (changed or conformed) to the Byzantine norm by Byzantine scribes as they copied the manuscripts of the writings of the Fathers.<sup>3</sup> In the light of this it was further argued that the only place that the quotation of an early Father may be considered dependable is where it disagrees with the Koine.

No doubt some assimilation has taken place, and a few instances of such have been demonstrated.<sup>4</sup> However, in the second place, in List 1 (distinctively Byzantine readings supported by papyri) there

<sup>2</sup>Handbook to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament (2nd ed.; Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1912), p. 321.

<sup>3</sup>Introduction, Hort, pp. 110-111.

<sup>4</sup>See Streeter's discussion of "The Fathers and the Standard Text," *The Four Gospels*, pp. 45-47, in which he gives two examples of assimilation taken from the Latin tradition in the cases of Cyprian and Pelagius, whose citations had been assimilated from the Old Latin to a Vulgate form. He also cites an instance in the

are some Byzantine readings which, before the discovery of the papyri, had been attested by ante-Nicene Patristic support. It should be recognized in these readings which are proven early by the papyri, such Patristic support appears to be authentic (i.e., nonassimilated). Instances in the list where Byantine readings have early Fathers for their support are as follows: 1) Luke 10:21, Clement; 2) Luke 12:5, Tertullian; 3) Luke 12:22, Clement; 4) Luke 12:31, Clement and Marcion; and 5) John 2:24, Origen. Origen also attests 6) John 4:31; and 7) John 13:26. In the Epistles, example of patristic support may be found as follows: 8) Romans 10:14, Clement; 9) I Cor. 4:11, Clement and Origen; 10) I Cor. 5:10, Origen; 11) I Cor. 7:5, Origen; 12) I Cor. 7:7, Origen; 13) I Cor. 9:7, Origen; 14) I Cor. 9:21, Origen; 15) Eph. 2:12, (Origen) and Tertullian; 16) Phil. 1:14, Marcion; 17) Heb. 11:32, Clement; 18) I Pet. 2:5, Clement and Origen.

In spite of the preceding, it must be admitted that by and large, at least as far as critical apparatuses are concerned, the testimony of Ante-Nicene Fathers is quite light for the Koine text. It may also be admitted that Chrysostom is the earliest church Father whose writings contain substantial Antiochian citation. However, with these matters as a background, there are several additional observations which should be made in connection with the argument that the silence of the early Fathers in attesting the Antiochian text is proof of its non-existence:

However, M. Jacob Suggs warns that "it is possible to make too much of this aspect of the problem." He is not maintaining that there was *no* such "correcting" on the part of the scribes. He is suggesting that this problem has been exaggerated. Suggs goes on to say: "While modern standards of reproduction were not in effect in the manuscript period, it would be untrue to say that verbal accuracy was not an aim of the ancient scribe—particularly of the trained copyist. There is little evidence of systematic revision of New Testament citations except in translated works, and this is paralleled by the practice of modern translators of theological works in quoting Biblical passages in a familiar version rather than supplying a fresh translation. Even medieval commentaries, which incorporate comments of early Fathers under *lemmata* of a later text, are less than thorough in revising the earlier forms to fit their own." ("The Use of Patristic Evidence in the Search for a Primitive New Testament Text," *New Testament Studies*, IV, No. 2 (January, 1958), 140.)

Benedictine edition of the Fathers where the text of Origen has obviously been assimilated in a quotation from Matt. 26:3-5.

In the first place it is an argument from silence. It is astonishing to read the statements of some of these men—the emphatic way in which they talk about "the facts" when the foundational argument is one from silence.

In the second place it is an argument from the silence of Fathers in non-Syrian locales. One of the chief values in the literary remains of a Father is their use as an aid to establishing the text-type of his locale. His date and place of residence are known. Because of this, his Scripture citations shed light on the kind of text used in his time and area, and he thus helps to identify the text-type of the area. Irenaeus lived in Gaul and used a Western text; Origen is one of the chief supporters for the Alexandrian and Caesarean texts, and this is natural for he lived in both of those areas. It is therefore asking too much to expect Irenaeus and Origen to be of help in identifying the local text-types used by them (Irenaeus in Gaul and Origen in Alexandria and Caesarea) and at the same time expect them to be witnesses to the type of text which was used (or which was not used) at Antioch. For example, while Irenaeus is a second century father and Origen a third, the fact that Irenaeus' quotations do not support the form of text used later by Origen in Egypt cannot be used as proof that the Alexandrian text-type did not exist at a period earlier than Origen. But it is this same argument that is the mainstay of WH's theory! Compare the fact that Origen is the first real user of the Alexandrian text-type (Clement who preceded him tends to support Western readings) yet we do not limit the age of the H text to the date of Origen. Apparently, the testimony of the carly papyri has made the argument from Patristic silence demonstrably invalid.

In the third place, this argument from the silence of the Fathers is an argument from silence as far as Antioch is concerned. Supporters of the WH theory point out that Chrysostom (who flourished in the last half of the fourth century) is the earliest Father to use the Byzantine text. However, they customarily neglect to mention that there are no earlier Antiochian Fathers than Chrysostom whose literary remains are extensive enough so that their New Testament quotations may be analyzed as to the type of text they support. The silence-of-the-Fathers argument has been asked to bear more weight than it is able to sustain. How can Fathers of other areas using other local text-types be expected to witness to the Antiochian text? And how could it be expected that the Antiochian text (i.e., the early form of it) can be attested by Fathers who have left little or no writings?

The argument from silence cuts both ways. Obviously one should not argue *for* the early existence of the Antiochian text from the lack of Scripture quotations in the Fathers. However, it is equally plain that its non-existence should not be argued from such silence either.

Finally, it should be pointed out that the papyri-supported Byzantine readings together with geographically-Western and Byzantinc alignments actually amount to a more reliable testimony concerning the early existence of these readings than could possibly be rendered by quotations contained in late copies of works by early Fathers. Such data point up the invalidity of WH's argument from Patristic silence, and would appear to remove the main support for their theory.

### CHAPTER VIII

## The "Conflate" Or Longer Readings Are Not A Proof Of Lateness

"Conflate" readings have been put forth as one of the main lines of evidence supporting WH's "demonstration that the Syrian text is later than the other types."<sup>1</sup> Hort presented eight examples of conflation, four in Mark: 6:33; 8:26; 9:38,49; and four in Luke: 9:10; 11:54; 12:18; 24:53.<sup>2</sup> Hort felt these readings were concrete evidence for what he considered the procedure or practice of the Syrian editors. These "conflations" led to the conclusion that the changes in the text had been mainly in one direction, i.e., the direction of conflation and fulness on the part of the Syrian text. Hort concludes that the conflations prove two things: 1) that the Syrian readings are always later in date than those of the other text-types and 2) that those who created these readings used manuscripts of Alexandrian and Western types to do so.

Hence it is certain not only that the  $\delta$  [Syrian] readings were always posterior in date to the  $\alpha$  [Alexandrian] and the  $\beta$  [Western] readings in variations illustrating the relation between these three groups by means of conflation, but also that the scribes or editors who originated these  $\delta$  readings made use in one way or another of one or more documents containing these

<sup>1</sup>Metzger, The Text, p. 135 (cf. pg. 30 above).

<sup>2</sup>Introduction, pp. 93-104. Cf. above page 26 in this book for a summary of Hort's last example.

#### CHAPTER VIII

 $\alpha$  readings, and one or more documents containing these  $\beta$  readings . . . ^3

Having drawn these two conclusions, a third was built upon them: Since the Syrian editors used the Alexandrian and Western manuscripts in making "conflates," they must have also used them freely elsewhere in the editing of their texts.

But the proved actual use of documents of the  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  classes in the conflate readings renders their use elsewhere a *vera causa* in the Newtonian sense.<sup>4</sup>

Burgon acidly denounced the "conflations" of WH because they did not all fit the classification of conflation, and because they were too few in number to sustain such a far-reaching theory. Sarcastically, he suggested that the reason so few were set forth by WH was because no more could be found.

Of these, after 30 years of laborious research, Dr. Westcott and he flatter themselves that they have succeeded in detecting eight.<sup>5</sup>

Examining the conflates of WH in a lengthy note, Burgon sought to show that the Western and Alexandrian texts had abridged the "Traditional text."<sup>6</sup>

Some of Burgon's criticisms may have validity, but this book does not take the position that the longer or "conflate" readings are necessarily the original readings; some of them indeed may be the result of scribal activity. However, the evidence available now shows that such readings are neither a result or proof of late editing, but actually go back into the second century. If this is true even for some conflate and longer readings, then it should be apparent that the procedure of using a few examples of long or conflate readings in order to prove a late and dependent editing process for the whole text is invalid.

<sup>3</sup>Introduction, p. 106.

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 107. Cf. also Para. 187, pp. 134-135 of Hort's *Introduction* for the supposed propensity of the "authors of the Syrian text" to change in the direction of interpolations and additions for "lucidity and completeness."

<sup>5</sup>The Revision Revised, p. 258. <sup>6</sup>Ibid., pp. 258-265. 1. Some Byzantine "Conflates" and "longer readings" are now demonstrably early. Though longer readings similar to WH's example of "conflation" in the Syrian text are not very common, others than the eight listed by WH do exist. There are at least two in List 1 which might be thus classified. In John 10:19 the division of manuscripts attesting the various readings is as clear cut in regard to text-types as WH's Luke 24:53 example:<sup>7</sup>

σχισμα ουν	D 1241 r <sup>1</sup> sy <sup>s</sup>	Western
σχισμα παλιν	אBLWX 33 WH	Alexandrian
σχισμα ουν παλιν	$A\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi\Psi \ pl$	Byzantine

In John 10:31 there is another clear-cut division: This time four types of texts are involved in the breakdown of readings (with yet a fifth reading supported by sy<sup>p</sup>).

εβαστασαν

εβαστασαν ουν

εβαστασαν παλιν

εβαστασαν ουν παλιν

Caesarean Western Alexandrian Byzantine

Examples such as these two might have bolstered the WH theory of conflation further and provided some answer to Burgon's accusation if they had been brought forward in his time. Today, however, they cannot help the theory of WH, for in each one the so-called "conflated" reading is supported by early papyri. In the John 10:19 passage, while  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{75}$  support the Alexandrian reading,  $p^{66}$ , the earliest papyrus, reads  $\sigma\chi\iota\sigma\mu\alpha \ \sigma\nu\nu \ \pi\alpha\lambda\iota\nu$ . In John 10:31 the "conflate" reading is supported by  $p^{66}$ , and the shortest one,  $\varepsilon\beta\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\alpha\nu$ , is papyrus-attested as well, being supported by  $p^{45}$ . If  $p^{75}$  supports any of these, it would appear to be the Alexandrian  $\varepsilon\beta\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\alpha\nu \ \pi\alpha\lambda\iota\nu$ .

While it may be true that conflation has taken place in one or more of these instances, it is not logical to continue to hold that such readings are a proof of lateness. These readings were in existence before the end of the second century—before the earliest manuscripts we possess. Though these "conflate" readings were unsupported by early patristic evidence, their early existence had been accurately attested all the while by the Byzantine text.

2. Conflation is not limited to the Byzantine text as WH infer. Longer or conflate readings are not found in the Byzantine text alone. Examples may be found even in manuscripts and families outside of the Byzantine text. In John 5:15 the attestation of readings reveals a "conflation" in W. W is considered to have an Alexandrian text in this portion of John. (See fuller attestation in List 4).

ανηγγειλεν	P <sup>66</sup> P <sup>75</sup> B <i>pl K</i>
απηγγειλεν	DKU $\Delta al$
ειπεν	NCL pc bo WH
ανηγγειλεν και ειπεν αυτοις	W

In John 5:37 (List 1) manuscript D may be seen as an apparent combination of the other two.  $\alpha \nu \tau \sigma \varsigma$  is read by the Byzantine bulk, to which  $p^{66}$  is now added;  $\varepsilon \kappa \varepsilon \iota \nu \sigma \varsigma$  is read by the Alexandrians and  $p^{75}$ ; while  $\varepsilon \kappa \varepsilon \iota \nu \sigma \varsigma$  is read by D.

In John 11:41 (not in the Lists) there is an example of what might be called a conflation in a Family 11 reading:

ανω	P <sup>66</sup> P <sup>75</sup> ABCDEGIISW $@\Psi\Omega pl$	
εις τον ουρανον	sa	
εις τον ουρανον ανω	КП 265 489 1346* Fam П <sup>rell</sup>	
17 1		

Colossians 3:17 reveals an example of what WH would call a conflation if it were found in the Syrian text; however, in this instance it is found in  $\aleph$ :

κυριου ιησου	B pl Byz
ιησου χριστου	$ACD^{gr}F^{gr}G^{gr}$
κυριου	L
κυριου ιησου χριστου	X vg <sup>c</sup> (C1) Ant

3. Conflations are even found in B and in the Beta Text-type. Near the close of their discussion of conflate readings in the Syrian text WH say

To the best of our belief the relations thus provisionally traced are never inverted. We do not know of any places where the  $\alpha$ group [Alexandrian] supports readings apparently conflate from the readings of the  $\beta$  and  $\delta$  [Western and Syrian] groups respectively, or where the  $\beta$  group of documents supports readings apparently conflate from the readings of the  $\alpha$  and  $\delta$  groups [Alexandrian and Syrian] respectively.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup>Introduction, p. 106. Contrary to WH's claim, there are places where the Alexandrian text apparently conflates from the readings of the Byzantine and Western groups (i.e., the pattern is as clear-cut as any of the examples of Syrian conflation). If D is allowed to speak for the Western text in the Gospels there is a clear-cut case in John 5:37 (List I) where D conflates from the readings of WH's  $\alpha$  and  $\delta$  groups respectively. E. C. Colwell points out that "Codex Vaticanus lacks the conflate readings of the 'Syrian text,' but it has conflate readings of its own."<sup>9</sup> In a footnote Colwell calls attention to several instances where Vaticanus is involved in what might be termed "conflate readings." One of these examples is quite significant because it involves not only Vaticanus but other important members of the Beta (or Alexandrian) text-type as well. In Mark 1:28:

ຍັບປິນຊ	ADEFGHKMSUVY ΓΔΠΣΦΩ 22 157 1071 1241 <i>pl</i> p f g <sup>2</sup> <i>l</i> vg sy <sup>ph</sup>
πανταχου ευθυς πανταχου omit	<ul> <li>W 579 b e q geo<sup>1</sup> aeth</li> <li>κ<sup>c</sup> BCL Fam 13 543 837 892</li> <li>κ* Θ Fam 1 28 33 249 474 517 565 700 c ff sy<sup>s</sup> bp geo<sup>2</sup> arm</li> </ul>

Here indeed is an instance of that phenomenon of which WH wrote when they said they did "not know of any places where the  $\alpha$  group supports readings apparently conflate from the readings of the  $\beta$ and  $\delta$  groups respectively.<sup>10</sup>

Another passage, Luke 10:41, 42 (List 4), is one of those discussed by Burkitt in his article on "The Chester Beatty Papyri." Burkitt rejected the originality of the Syrian reading. Neither did he intimate in his comments that B or C<sup>2</sup> and L and  $\aleph$  in the readings they support had conflated. Instead of "conflation" of the Btext Burkitt speaks of the reduction of the text followed by Byzantine witnesses saying: "I do not know when or where Lk. 10:42a was *reduced* to 'one thing is necessary,' but it was obviously prior to A.D. 240" [italics added].<sup>11</sup> In the minds of the supporters of the WH theory, when the Byzantine text is longer, there is a "conflation," but when the Byzantine text is shorter, then it is termed a "reduction" or abridgement. A different view of this verse is taken by a more recent scholar, Aelred Baker, in an article "One Thing Necessary."<sup>12</sup> He holds that the Byzantine preserves the original reading. He traces the history of the citation of this verse in the

9"Genealogical Method," p. 117.

<sup>10</sup>It may be noted in passing that neither WH, the two Nestle (the 26th ed. does note), nor the UBS texts give any indication that the Alexandrian text conflates, or even that there is a variation in the text at this point involving a shorter reading; they simply adopt the conflate reading silently.

<sup>11</sup>"The Chester Beatty Papyri," p. 52.

<sup>12</sup>Catholic Biblical Quarterly, XVII (April, 1965) 127-137. Cf. also G. D. Kilpatrick's, "The Greek New Testament of Today and the Textus Receptus," in *The*  course of modern textual criticism and translation and shows that there has been a reaction in modern times away from the reading favored by WH to the shorter one read all along by the Byzantine and supported now by two papyri,  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{75}$ .

Another instance of conflation involving B and some other manuscripts is found in John 7:39 (List 1), where WH follow the shortest reading and give no acknowledgement of the straying of B even though they have a note on this verse in their "Selected Readings."<sup>13</sup> In Philippians 1:14 (List 1), the Alexandrian manuscripts support the longer reading. Though it may not be a "conflate" in the strictest sense of the word, it parallels some of those WH classified as conflate in the case of the Syrian text.

One more passage (not in Lists), Colossians 1:12, may be noted at this point.

τω ικανωσαντι

τω καλεσαντι

P<sup>46</sup>%ACD°EKLP *pl* WH D\*FG *pc* d e f m

τω καλεσαντι και ικανωσαντι

Again WH make no acknowledgement of B's conflation but quietly forsake it as far as their text is concerned.

B

If, for example, WH's principles were applied to these passages, referred to above, in which the divisions are rather clearly set forth, then the textual critic would have to acknowledge that because one text represented by B and some of its followers conflates the two other texts, therefore the text of B must be later in origin, and the other two texts must be earlier than B. But WH could not make such application of their principles, for that would make the Syrian text earlier than the text of B!

These longer readings which contain in one reading the material found in more than one other text-type may be conflates in some instances and in others they may be readings which have been abbreviated in the other texts or manuscripts. With examples of "conflation" in both the Syrian and in the Alexandrian text-types,<sup>14</sup> however, there appears to be no grounds for arguing that the longer

### <sup>13</sup>Introduction (Appendix), p. 82.

<sup>14</sup>Some of the Syrian conflates are attested by papyri but none of the conflations seen thus far in the Beta text-type have papyrus support.

New Testament in Historical and Contemporary Perspective, eds. Anderson and Barclay, Chapt. 8, p. 192. See also G. Fee, "One Thing Is Needful," Luke 10:42 in bibliography, for argument to return to WH reading. reading was late in its origin. Conflation may have taken place; but it would appear that if it did, it took place early—during the second century. The evidence indicates that the presence of a longer reading is not therefore to be taken automatically as a sign of lateness. It should be recognized also that where a segment of a supposed conflation in the Antiochian text is found in Western witnesses, this segment originated in the East not in the West (cf. discussion above based on findings of Zuntz, pp. 70-76).

4. Natural conflation did not take place in certain places in K. It should also be noted that there are places where conflation according to the habit and tendency of the scribes (as described by WH) would have been very easy to show itself but was passed up by the editors of the Syrian text. See for example such passages as Mark 5:42 (List 1), where in the alternative readings from the shorter Byzantine  $\epsilon \xi \epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$  ("they were astonished") may be found εξεστησαν ευθυς ("immediately they were astonished") read by the Alexandrian and  $\epsilon\xi\epsilon\sigma\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$   $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\epsilons$  ("they all were astonished") read by the Western; however, neither one (to say nothing of both) is taken over into the Byzantine text in what would have been a natural and smooth-reading conflation:  $\varepsilon \xi \varepsilon \sigma \tau \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$ ευθυς παντες ("immediately they all were astonished"). A passage such as John 5:37 (List 1) indicates that the Byzantines could resist conflation (or the longer reading) even though it might be followed by another text.

5. The greater proportion of longer papyrus-distinctive-Byzantine readings attests the early age of such "long" readings. It is well known that the Byzantine text generally has the longer reading. It is the "smoother," "fuller" text. In the manuals, "prefer the shorter reading" is one of the rules which is often found for judging between readings. The theory is that the scribes tended to add material to the text and that the shorter reading was therefore seen as the earlier and more likely original reading. However, the Byzantine text is occasionally shorter than the Alexandrian text. With this fact in mind, and in the light of the supposed propensity of the scribes to add, it was anticipated that in places where the distinctively Byzantine text was papyrus-supported, the preponderance of such places would involve shorter readings because the shorter K readings would surely be the earliest K readings.

Such a phenomenon, however, did not appear as may be seen by consulting the lists of readings and the tables and charts which tab-

#### CHAPTER VIII

ulate the readings found in the first three lists.<sup>15</sup> Instead of finding (as was anticipated) the greater number of papyrus-confirmed variants in K where the Byzantine reading was the shortest, the greater proportion was of longer papyrus-supported Byzantine readings. This underscores the danger of making it a rule "to prefer the shorter reading" as more likely the earlier and/or original one. Actually, the length of a reading has nothing to do with its age: long readings are old and short readings are old. Both are attested by manuscript evidence that places them deep in the second century. The criteria for judging between them must be something other than their respective lengths. Since "long" readings are so early attested, and since such readings are not confined to K but also include H, WH's basic argument from conflation would appear to be disannulled. Kilpatrick on the basis of internal criteria questions the rule, "Prefer the shorter reading."<sup>16</sup>

<sup>15</sup>See appendix, pp. 145-187; for Tables and Charts, pp. 209-230.

<sup>16</sup>Kilpatrick, in his evaluation of the text behind the TR, includes a discussion on conflation, in which he examines variant readings eclectically, and finds that in many instances the longer reading should be preferred as the original reading. He concludes the discussion on homoeoteluton with the following observations:

This list is . . . sufficient to show both how prevalent this kind of mistake is and how frequently the *Textus Receptus* and its allies preserve the original reading. Westcott and Hort of course rejected their evidence and chose the shorter text even when it clearly impaired the meaning as at Mark x. 7.

It is worth considering how this came about. One of the canons of textual critics in modern times has been *lectio brevior potior*... On the other hand if we substitute the maxim, 'the longer text, other things being equal, is preferable', have we any reason for thinking that this is more mistaken than the conventional *lectio brevior potior*? We are used to this last but the fact that it is traditional is no argument for its being true. Nonetheless, Westcott and Hort do not seem to have thought of challenging it.

Let us consider the matter further. There are passages where reasons can be given for preferring the longer text and there are others where we can find reasons for preferring the shorter. There is a third category where there does not seem to be any reason for deciding one way or the other. How do we decide between longer and shorter texts in this third category? On reflection we do not seem able to find any reason for thinking that the maxim *lectio brevior potior* really holds good. We can only hope that a fuller acquaintance with the problems concerned will enable us increasingly to discern reasons in each instance why the longer or the shorter reading seems more probable.

Cited from Kilpatrick's essay: "The Greek New Testament Text of Today and the Textus Receptus," Chap. VIII in *The New Testament in Historical and Contemporary Perspective, Essays in Memory of G. H. Macgregor*, ed. by Anderson and Barclay (Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1965), p. 196.

### CHAPTER IX

## The Composite Nature Of The Byzantine Text Attests Early Existence Of Its Readings Where Its Strands Unite

We stcott and Hort had argued that the composite testimony of the two manuscripts,  $\aleph$  and B, carried back to an archetype of over 200 years earlier than themselves.

An answer, in our opinion a true and sufficient answer, is thus found to the question how far the testimonies of  $\aleph$  and B are independent of each other. Their independence can be carried back so far that their concordant testimony may be treated as equivalent to that of a MS older than  $\aleph$  than and B themselves by at least two centuries, probably by a generation or two more.<sup>1</sup>

Their contention with regard to the early age of the text on the basis of the composite nature of its witnesses has been strikingly confirmed by the recent Bodmer papyrus,  $p^{75}$ . This papyrus also confirms the view that B best preserves the early Egyptian form of the text which both  $\aleph$  and B represent.

As in the case of the Alexandrian text, the composite testimony of varied strands within the Byzantine text carries its existence back to a much earlier period than the age of its extant manuscripts. Von Soden detected five major strands in the Kappa text,<sup>2</sup> three of

<sup>1</sup>Introduction, pp. 223-224.

<sup>2</sup>At first Von Soden's conclusions were rejected. However, the validity of his groupings is now generally accepted. Streeter, early in his book, *The Four Gospels*,

which he considered early:  $K^1$ ,  $K^i$ , and  $IK^a$ . Von Soden indicated that part of the proof of the early existence of the K text was that traces of K-readings occurred plentifully in early manuscripts mainly belonging to other text-types. He found traces of K, for example, in A, C,  $\aleph$  and  $\Psi$ .<sup>3</sup> Von Soden further maintained that K<sup>1</sup> had influenced B as well as the others.<sup>4</sup> This last mentioned part of Von Soden's concept, i.e., that K readings had influenced manuscripts of the Hesychian (Alexandrian) type, is now reinforced by the research in the papyri which has found Byzantine readings in Egypt at an early date.<sup>5</sup>

To return to the matter of compositeness, Silva Lake, in her work Family  $\Pi$  and the Codex Alexandrinus, made a thorough study of one of von Soden's groups, the IK<sup>a</sup> group. In her study of  $\Pi$  and Alexandrinus, she found that the ninth-century manuscript  $\Pi$ , compared to the fifth-century manuscript A, actually preserves in a purer form the text which lies behind them both and which must go back to an earlier period. She assigned it to the early fifth century or before.

In working on the manuscripts included in this study it became clear to me that von Soden's K<sup>a</sup> text was a real entity, although he had confused the issue by grouping the Codex Alexandrinus with K and  $\Pi$ ... the Codex Alexandrinus is connected with K, and  $\Pi$ , and the cognate minuscules in a very different way from that in which they are related to each other. K,  $\Pi$ , and a certain group of minuscules are a definite family.

<sup>3</sup>Kenyon, The Text of the Greek Bible, p. 179.

<sup>4</sup>Kenyon, *Handbook*, p. 365.

<sup>5</sup>This, however, has more to do with another though related matter, that is the early spread and element of "universality" in the *K*-text.

has a lengthy footnote, p. 34, in which he gives expression to his great disappointment with the work of von Soden. However, by the time Streeter comes to the close of his book, he makes the following observation in his second appendix:

I may add that in the course of writing this book I have had to study the MS evidence given by von Soden in innumerable cases up and down the Gospels, and have found nothing to conflict with the results obtained above. Accordingly, though it may be a few of the less important of the 28 MSS which groups as I<sup> $\pi$ </sup> ought not to be included, he has discovered a real group; and *fam.* 1424 must be treated as an important constituent of the  $\Theta$  family. I have also found reason to accept his view that 544 ( $\varepsilon$  337) is a true member of the same family. (Page 578).

and the Codex Alexandrinus had, at some point in their history, a common ancestor which differed very little from the text which is found today in  $\Pi$ , rather more from that of A. The reconstructed text of Family  $\Pi$ , therefore, represents a manuscript older than the Codex Alexandrinus and alfords another witness to a text which must have existed in the early part of the fifth century, if not before.<sup>6</sup>

While Silva Lake traced the text of  $\Pi$  beyond the date of Alexandrinus to the early fifth or late fourth century, one may wonder if this estimate was not too conservative. As in the case of  $\aleph$  and B,  $\Pi$ and A have a degree of homogeneity and yet represent two strands within a composite group. If two hundred years proved a valid estimate for the text which lies behind  $\aleph$  and B, it would seem, on the basis of the same kind of grounds, reasonable to assume that the concordant testimony of  $\Pi$  and A would go beyond the age of A (copied in the fifth century) to the beginning of the fourth and perhaps deep into the third.

H. H. Oliver in a review of Jacob Geerlings' *Family*  $\Pi$  in Luke<sup>7</sup> comments in regard to the second appendix in Geerlings' work that

... a collation of Codex A with Fam II, confirms the earlier view of Lake that A and II have a common archetype, a finding which causes scholars to push the date of the origin of the ecclesiastical text further back into the Byzantine period.<sup>8</sup>

Oliver's remark calls attention to the composite testimony of  $\Pi$  and A, which Geerlings shows to have been sustained in other Gospels in addition to Mark, and indicates that such testimony pushes back the date of the text-type.<sup>9</sup>

G. D. Kilpatrick illustrates the use of composite attestation to detect the early date of a reading. In an article entitled "Atticism and the Text of the Greek New Testament," he demonstrates the way that most intentional variations may be traced back into

<sup>6</sup>Family Π, page ix.

<sup>7</sup>J. Geerlings, *Family*  $\Pi$  *in Luke* (Studies and Documents XXII), Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1962.

<sup>8</sup>Journal of Biblical Literature, 82 (1963), 221.

<sup>9</sup>See also Geerlings, Family  $\Pi$  in John (Studies and Documents XXIII), Salt Lake City: University of Utah, 1963.

#### CHAPTER IX

the second century. In pages 128-131, he discusses the matter of the early rise of the variants and the cessation of their occurrence by about A.D. 200. During this presentation he makes an application of composite attestation in connection with the Alexandrian text to show the early existence of a particular reading:

... at Mk. 1:21  $\epsilon_{IJ}\sigma\epsilon\lambda\vartheta\omega\nu$  is present in some witnesses and absent from others.  $\&CL\Delta f13 \ 28 \ 565 \ 837 \ 892$  Origen lack the word and our other witnesses have it.  $\&CL \ 829 \ [sic]$  have the Alexandrian text. None of them is a descendant of another in part or whole. This means that probably the shorter text was in being in the Alexandrian tradition before A.D. 250. But Origen f13 28 565 represent the Caesarean type of text and Origen belongs to the first half of the third century A.D. So the meeting point of the Alexandrian and Caesarean traditions of the text will be before A.D. 200. Therefore this reading will belong to the second century.<sup>10</sup>

Thus, apart from attestation of early papyri, the composite testimony of the Alexandrian together with Caesarean witnesses leads to the conclusion that the shorter reading existed before the close of the second century. In like manner Kilpatrick finds evidence in the remaining (non-Alexandrian) witnesses that the alternative longer reading also existed very early. Kilpatrick detects this by separating the clusters of manuscripts that constitute von Soden's early Kappa groups ( $SV\Omega = K^1$ ,  $AKII = IK^a$ , and  $EFGH = K^i$ ). He reckons that these, together with the two I<sup> $\pi$ </sup> manuscripts  $\Sigma\Phi$ , make up a composite testimony that carries the reading back into the third century, while the additional testimony of the Western text when combined with the Kappa is considered sufficient to assure that the reading originated prior to A.D. 200:

On the other hand the rest of our witnesses have the longer text. It is uniformly in the Latin manuscripts and this suggests that it was in this version by the third century. The Greek text behind the Latin would in these circumstances be older still. Let us take another group of witnesses. AYII may be presumed to have a fourth century ancestor, EFGH and SV $\Omega$  probably each have a

<sup>10</sup>Page 128. Neutestamentliche Aufsatze, Festschrift für Prof. Josef Schmid (Verlag Friedrich Pustet Regensburg), 1963.

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

sixth century ancestor, and there may have been a common ancestor to these two last groups in the fifth century. At this point the Purple Manuscripts are represented by  $\Sigma \Phi$ , each of the sixth century, and their immediate ancestor may have been of the fifth century. We may deduce from this that as far as the evidence of the manuscripts AEFGHSVYII $\Sigma \Phi \Omega$  is concerned this reading may be deemed to be as old as the third century. If the evidence of A and its allies is combined with that of D and the Latin, it seems reasonable to suppose that the reading they all support was in being before A.D. 200.<sup>11</sup>

Kilpatrick is using the concordant testimony of manuscripts (for the most part more recent than the fourth century) to demonstrate the early dating of this reading. It is his conviction that the largest part of deliberately caused variants in the apparatus go back to the same time.

Our brief examination of the witnesses has suggested that both readings were in being before the beginning of the third century, although all these witnesses themselves are with one exception not older than the fourth century. This process can be repeated for many other variant readings for which we do not have explicit evidence of their existence before A.D. 200. If we take together the readings of which we may assume on explicit or inferential evidence that they existed before A.D. 200 we find that they form probably the largest part of the deliberate changes in the apparatus.<sup>12</sup>

To sum up the matter of compositeness: Though the Byzantine text is a highly homogeneous text, it is also composite; i.e., it is made up of distinguishable strands. Therefore, in places where the three earliest strands ( $K^1$ ,  $K^i$ , and  $IK^a$ ) unite in their support, such a compositely attested reading is considered at least third-century in date. The agreement of yet another type of text would then carry the attestation of the reading back to the second century.

<sup>11</sup>"Atticism," p. 129. <sup>12</sup>*Ibid*.

### CHAPTER X

## **Summary Of Section A**

In summing up Section A it seems reasonable to conclude that the readings of the Byzantine text are old because of seven basic findings: 1) many of its distinctive readings, formerly thought to be late, conflate, and edited, are attested by early papyri, and 2) it was discovered that Western-Byzantine agreements also go back to the second century. Such readings are early and widespread, but though they were rejected by the Alexandrian text, they have been preserved from deep in the second century by the separate Byzantine and Western traditions. Furthermore, these K-Western agreements (contrary to WH) have their origin in the East not in the West. 3) The silence of the Church Fathers in regard to K readings is explainable because a) it is not as absolute as has been maintained, and b) it has a logical explaination. Lack of Patristic support from non-Byzantine areas (i.e., from non-Byzantine Fathers) is invalid evidence for an argument that the Byzantine text did not exist at an early period. Even without such evidence and reasoning, however, WH's silence of the Fathers argument (the argument upon which their whole theory rested) has been strikingly offset by the discovery of Byzantine readings in the early papyri. 4) It was found that the longer or "conflate" readings are not a sign of lateness in the text; neither are such readings restricted to the Byzantine text. Some "conflates" have been found in the Western and even in the

Alexandrian text-type, including Vaticanus itself. The papyri reveal that longer and what have been called "conflate" readings were already in existence in the second century. 5) The composite nature of the Byzantine constitutes yet another line of evidence attesting the early existence of the K readings where the testimony of the various strands is united. Additional support from another text-type appears to insure the second-century existence of a reading with such attestation.

6) Others have called attention to the early age of K readings. To the above may be added a reminder that the idea of the ancient character of Byzantine readings, of course, is not new or original with this writer. The remarks of Zuntz, Tarreli, and Colwell as mentioned above, together with others, indicate that a number of New Testament scholars have been calling attention to the early age of Byzantine readings.

7) Deliberate changes in all the text-types appear to antedate A.D. 200. Kilpatrick notes with approval the statement of Vogels that, "as distinct from errors, most deliberate changes, if not all were made by A.D. 200,"<sup>1</sup> and he makes the point that "recent discoveries confirm this."<sup>2</sup> Later in the same article, Kilpatrick presses the point that there is "no difference in kind between readings which can be shown to have originated early and those whose date is uncertain."<sup>3</sup> In the same statement, he suggests that examination will show that all the categories of deliberate alteration, including harmonization, stylistic variation, and so forth, are present both in groups that can be shown to be ancient by evidence and also in others for which the evidence may not be available to prove their early date.<sup>4</sup>

Kilpatrick also raises the question as to whether there are any readings which can be demonstrated to be later than A.D. 200. He calls attention to some three examples of readings which originated in the thirteenth century and were discovered by E. W. Saunders. Kilpatrick then notes earlier examples of attempts to introduce changes into the text on the part of Origen and the very poor success with which they were met.

1"Atticism," p. 128. <sup>2</sup>*Ibid.* <sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 129. <sup>4</sup>*Ibid.* 

#### CHAPTER X

These two examples of alteration to the text of the New Testament after A.D. 200 show how uncommon such changes were in the later period. We would probably get a fair picture of the proportion of change after this date to changes made before it if we were to compare the numbers of the changes demonstrably later to the number of changes demonstrably earlier. There can be no question that the earlier ones are far and away more in number.

Origen's treatment of Mt. 19:19 is significant in two other ways. First he was probably the most influential commentator of the Ancient Church and yet his conjecture at this point seems to have influenced only one manuscript of a local version of the New Testament. The Greek tradition is apparently quite unaffected by it. From the third century onward even an Origen could not effectively alter the text.

This brings us to the second significant point—his date. From the early third century onward the freedom to alter the text which had obtained earlier can no longer be practised. Tatian is the last author to make deliberate changes in the text of whom we have explicit information. Between Tatian and Origen Christian opinion had so changed that it was no longer possible to make changes in the text whether they were harmless or not.<sup>5</sup>

Kilpatrick finishes this aspect of his article by saying:

. . . by the end of the second century A.D. Christian opinion had hardened against deliberate alteration of the text, however harmless the alteration might be. The change of opinion was connected not with the canonical status of the New Testament but with the reaction against the rehandling of the text by the second century heretics. This argument confirms the opinion of H. Vogels, mentioned above, that the vast majority of deliberate changes in the New Testament text were older than A.D. 200. In other words they came into being in the period A.D. 50-200.<sup>6</sup>

It is concluded, then, that the readings of the Byzantine text are old. They, like the readings of the other text-types, go back deep into the second century.

<sup>5</sup>"Atticism," p. 129-130. 6*Ibid.*, p. 131.



# **SECTION B**

# The Byzantine Text Is Unedited In The WH Sense



### CHAPTER XI

## The Evidence In Section A

The heading of Section B stems from the realization that if the theory of WH as to the derivation of the Byzantine text is no longer supported by the data, then the Byzantine text should be considered an independent witness to the text of the New Testament. It is not meant to suggest that the Byzantine text has undergone no editing. What is affirmed here is that the theory of a drastic and eclectic editing using Alexandrian and Western texts appears far less plausible now than it did in the days when the theory was promulgated by WH.

A striking instance of a modern textual critic whose views changed after the discovery of the Chester Beatty Papyri is found in the case of Jose M. Bover. John Raymond Janeway has a reference to the transition in the life and study of Bover after the Papyri came to his attention:

There were two stages in Bover's critical study. The first, completed by 1930, was the study of the differences between the modern critical texts. The second stage began after the publication of the Chester Beatty papyri, and has never been completed. This is the investigation of the text accepted by all the former critics in the light of the new evidence. For Bover, this resulted in a recvaluation of the carly Antiochian text. Thus, he set out to vindicate it as one which possessed the right to be heard in the debate over readings.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>An Investigation, p. 534.

This writer agrees with Bover and feels that in the light of the new evidence the testimony of the Byzantine text has been neglected too long. If its readings are early and its text is unedited in the WH sense, it is not dependent upon the other text-types. If it is not derived from the other text-types, then its testimony ought to be given an objective hearing and due consideration in weighing evidence for readings.

The evidence in the preceding section indicates that the K readings were in existence long before the earliest date allowed by WH. Therefore, the Byzantinc text appears unedited in the WH sense, because the data in the preceding section show that Byzantine readings are as early as those of any other text-type. Byzantine readings carry back into the second century, which is far earlier than the limits WH set for their theory and is therefore evidence against it.

The evidences in Section A for the early existence of K readings, in addition to upsetting the "time boundaries" set by WH, also cut away the main supports for their genealogical and patristic arguments. These arguments claimed that because of "conflates" found in it and because its distinctive readings were unsupported by quotations from early Fathers the Byzantine text must be both late in origin and edited in nature. These were the arguments upon which the theory of WH rested. However, as has been pointed out in the matter of conflation, some Byzantine "conflates" are attested by early papyri. Their proven early existence takes away the argument that longer (and/or conflate) readings constitute proof of lateness. In addidion to this, "conflates" are found in other texttypes than the Byzantine, including the Alexandrian with B and its allies. These two facts would seem to remove the WH argument resting on conflation.

As observed in the preceding section, the argument from patristic testimony is invalid because it is an argument from the silence of non-Byzantine Fathers and the silence of pre-Chrysostom Antiochian Fathers. Furthermore, it needs to be recognized that a second-century papyrus attesting a Byzantine reading constitutes much stronger evidence for the early existence of the reading than would the citation of a second-century Father, who might have used the very papyrus, yet whose quotation has been perserved to us in a fourth to an eleventh-century manuscript-copy of his writings. Therefore, evidence supporting the early date of K readings is also evidence against a WH-type editing of the K-text-type. WH's third argument is from intrinsic evidence and is, therefore, subjective as defenders of the WH theory admit. For this reason less weight is usually attached to it. This argument is not avoided, however, and will be taken up below under a discussion of the style of the Byzantine text (pp. 107-114). The remainder of this section seeks to present further reasons for considering the Byzantine a non-dependent text—important in solving New Testament textual problems.

### CHAPTER XII

## The Significant Provenance Of The Byzantine Text-Type

Another item, the significant provenance (geographical origin) of the Antiochian text-type, raises further doubts about its dependence on Alexandria and the Western parts of the Empire. The theoretical dependence of the K-text becomes increasingly doubtful as the date of editing is pushed back to an early time, for the following question arises: "Why should the great apostolic and missionminded church at Antioch send to Alexandria or any other center for Scripture copies by which to correct her own?" The Church at Antioch, conscious of her heritage and the excellence of her own first copies of the Scriptures, would have little reason to consider the resources of others superior. Antioch was the third city of the empire, a city with an independent and proud spirit; and something of this same independent spirit was part of its heritage as the "mother of all Gentile churches."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>M. C. Tenney, New Testament Survey (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1961), p. 253. Cf. Virginia Corwin, St. Ignatius and Christianity in Antioch (New Haven: Yale U. Press, 1960). See especially the second chapter on "Antioch and the Christians," where this author finds intimations suggesting that the church at Antioch did imbibe something of the proud and independent spirit of the city, pp. 31-51.

See also Glanville Downey, A History of Antioch in Syria, from Seleucus to the Arab Conquest (Princeton: Princeton U. Press, 1961); in which he not only traces the history of the city but also calls attention to the influence that the church at Antioch exerted over the whole area of Syria, p. 304 ff.

Antioch may well have been the prime source of the earliest copies of most of the New Testament Scriptures for newly established churches. It will be recalled that Antioch was the place where the first Gentile missions originated; it was the home base for the apostle Paul;<sup>2</sup> Luke may have been there;<sup>3</sup> Mark,<sup>4</sup> Barnabas and Silas, Paul's companions, were there;<sup>5</sup> Peter visited Antioch;<sup>6</sup> Matthew may have written his Gospel there.<sup>7</sup> Paul himself could have doublechecked the local copies of his own epistles which were thus far possessed by the church at Antioch before he made his last journey from that place.

It should be remembered that the leadership of the Antiochian church was not characterized by illiteracy or a low level of education (see Acts 13:1), and therefore incapable of making good copies of "Scriptures." The first century generally was "literate to a remarkable degree."<sup>8</sup>

Furthermore, the apostles and other early Jewish members of the Antiochian church had the tradition of Israel's careful copying of the Scriptures as an example for their care. A high view of the New Testament writings as "Scripture" appears to have been held from the beginning by the church. This belief in "inspiration" was early. It is set forth in the canonical books themselves. Paul was conscious that he wrote "the commandments of the Lord" (I Cor. 14:37); and Peter included the writings of Paul with "the other Scriptures" (II Pet. 3:15, 16). Such high regard for apostolic writings would call for special care in their handling from the very beginning.

<sup>2</sup>Acts 12:25; 13:1-3; 15:30, 36 etc.

<sup>3</sup>A concise summary of arguments for Luke's association with Antioch is given by Wm. F. Arndt, *Bible Commentary The Gospel According To St. Luke* in his Introduction, especially pages 2-5.

<sup>4</sup>Acts 11:25; 13:5; 15:37.

<sup>5</sup>Acts 13:1-3; 15:32, 40.

<sup>6</sup>Galatians 2:11.

<sup>7</sup>See B. H. Streeter's discussion connecting Matthew with Antioch in *The Four* Gospels, A Study of Origins, pp. 500-523.

<sup>8</sup>Colin H. Roberts points out that "the world into which Christianity was born was, if not literary, literate to a remarkable degree; in the Near East in the first century of our era writing was an essential accompaniment of life at almost all levels to an extent without parallel in living memory. In the New Testament reading is not an unusual accomplishment . . . and reading may be assumed to have been as general in Palestine as, from the vast quantity of papyri of all kinds and descriptions, we know it to have been in up-country Egypt at this time." *Cambridge History of the Bible*, Vol. I p. 48.

When matters relating to the provenance of the Byzantine text are taken into consideration, they appear to further mitigate against the drastic editing called for by the theory of Westcott and Hort. If, because of the early existence of K readings, the date for a major editing of the Byzantine text must be pushed back before A.D.200, it is difficult to assume Antiochian dependence on other local texts for the improvement of her own. It might appear more logical to reason that if Antioch would send anywhere for copies of New Testament Scriptures in order to purify its own text, it would most likely send to Ephesus, Galatia, Colosse, Thessalonica, Philippi, Corinth, and Rome in order to acquire more perfect copies of the epistles originally sent to those locales.

Another reason for questioning Antioch's dependence upon manuscripts whose provenance was Alexandria is the difference of attitude toward Scripture and its interpretation which existed between the theological schools of the two cities. Beginning as early as Theophilus (died before 188) who, as an advocate of the literal interpretation of Scripture, is considered a forerunner of the "School of Antioch," Antioch developed a school of literal interpretation which was almost diametrically opposed to the "School of Alexandria" with its principles of allegorical interpretation. This makes it difficult to believe that Antioch would look to Alexandria for help in either the carliest period or later when the differences between the schools became even more marked.

# CHAPTER XIII

# The Koine Style Of The Byzantine Text-Type

An important consideration has to do with the style of the Byzantine text. This is a more subjective area of judgment, as Kirsopp Lake acknowledges.<sup>1</sup> However WH made internal evidence of readings their third main argument for the posteriority of Syrian to other readings.<sup>2</sup>

Hort's oft-quoted description of the characteristics of the Byzantine text is as follows:

The qualities which the authors of the Syrian text seem to have most desired to impress on it are lucidity and completeness. They were evidently anxious to remove all stumbling-blocks out of the way of the ordinary reader, so far as this could be done without recourse to violent measures. . . . Both in matter and in diction the Syrian text is conspicuously a full text. It delights in pronouns, conjunctions, and expletives and supplied links of all kinds, as well as in more considerable additions. As distinguished from the bold vigour of the "Western" scribes, and the refined scholarship of the Alexandrians, the spirit of its own corrections is at once sensible and feeble. Entirely blameless on either literary or religious grounds as regards vulgarised or unworthy diction, yet shewing no marks of either critical or spir-

<sup>1</sup>*The Text*, p. 67. <sup>2</sup>*Introduction*, pp. 115-119.

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

itual insight, it presents the New Testament in a form smooth and attractive, but appreciably impoverished in sense and force, more fitted for cursory perusal or recitation than for repeated and diligent study.<sup>3</sup>

The Byzantine text does tend to be simple, lucid, full, unpretentious and plain in style. Much of WH's description is *a propos*. However, it should be noted that their description of the "Syrian" text, with few changes, could also be taken as an acceptable description of the Hellenistic Greek of the first century!

As is now known, the New Testament was written in the Koine or "common" style of the day. This was not appreciated in the days of Westcott and Hort as it has come to be since the work of Adolf Deissmann, J. H. Moulton and A. T. Robertson. WH came to their study of the New Testament with the background of an "Attictrained judgment."<sup>4</sup> This, no doubt, was a factor in their being attracted to  $\aleph$  and B, the chief representatives of the Alexandrian text-type. Where there is variation in the text, the Alexandrian manuscripts often tend to favor the more brief, precise, and Atticlike forms of expression.

Though Westcott and Hort resisted the connection of the "Neutral" text with any locale, they acknowledge that it may have been "preserved" at Alexandria.

That a purer text should be preserved at Alexandria than in any other church would not in itself be surprising. There, if anywhere, it was to be anticipated that, owing to the proximity of an exact grammatical school, a more than usual watchfulness over the transcription of the writings of apostles and apostolic men would be suggested and kept alive  $\dots$ <sup>5</sup>

It now appears that the "exact grammatical school" may have done more than "preserve" the text at Alexandria.

Kilpatrick notes several areas in which Atticism in the early period appears to have introduced changes into the text of the New Testament. One involved the tendency to eliminate Semitisms:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Introduction, pp. 134-135.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Cf. J. N. Birdsall, "The New Testament" (Text), *The New Bible Dictionary*, ed. J. D. Douglas (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publ. Co.), p. 1268.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Introduction, p. 127.

One stylistic consideration can be quickly discerned. If we come to the New Testament from Classical Greek we soon perceive that among the distinctive features of the Greek Testament are idioms which, strictly speaking, are not Greek at all. No Greek of any period, left to himself, would say or write  $\alpha \pi \sigma \kappa \rho \iota \vartheta \epsilon \iota s$  $\epsilon \iota \pi \epsilon \nu$ . In the same way "he answered and said" is not natural English. . . . Hence we are not surprised when we find that often where  $\alpha \pi \sigma \kappa \rho \iota \vartheta \epsilon \iota \pi \epsilon \nu$  and the like occur in our Greek text there are variants designed to mitigate or remove this un-Greek expression. We may even suspect that sometimes the attempt to improve the language has been successful and that the more Greek expression is in our text and the original unGreek wording in our apparatus.

Let us take an example of this. At six places in our texts of Mark today (9:12,38; 10:20,29; 12:24; 14:29)  $\varepsilon\varphi\eta$  occurs and at each place in the apparatus there is a variant  $\alpha\pi\sigma\kappa\rho\iota\vartheta\varepsilon\iota\varsigma\varepsilon\iota\pi\varepsilon\nu$ or its kin.  $\varepsilon\varphi\eta$  is a good Greek word of ancient lineage but it was going out of use in the first century. As we have seen  $\alpha\pi\sigma\kappa\rho\iota\vartheta\varepsilon\iota\varsigma\varepsilon\iota\pi\varepsilon\nu$  is not a Greek expression at all. Have the scribes changed the good Greek  $\varepsilon\varphi\eta$  to the barbarous  $\alpha\pi\sigma$ - $\kappa\rho\iota\vartheta\varepsilon\iota\varsigma\varepsilon\iota\pi\varepsilon\nu$  or the other way about? If we may assume that their intention was to improve the evangelist's Greek rather than to degrade it, then  $\alpha\pi\sigma\kappa\rho\iota\vartheta\varepsilon\iota\varsigma\varepsilon\iota\pi\varepsilon\nu$  will be original.<sup>6</sup>

Besides distinguishing between what was Greek and what was not Greek, there was the temptation to improve or replace "poor" Greek with what was considered to be good Greek.<sup>7</sup> Kilpatrick illustrates by referring to the atticistic tendency to avoid the use of the "historic" present.

Sometimes Atticism involved mere change in spelling from a Hellenistic to an Attic form of the same word. Kilpatrick calls attention to the following Attic/Hellenistic spelling variants noted in the text of Revelation:  $\eta \rho \pi \dot{\alpha} \sigma \vartheta \eta / \eta \rho \pi \dot{\alpha} \gamma \eta$ ,  $\sigma \tau \eta \rho \sigma \sigma \nu / \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \rho \iota \zeta \sigma \nu$ ,  $\epsilon \rho \rho \eta \vartheta \eta / \epsilon \rho \rho \epsilon \vartheta \eta$ ,  $\epsilon \sigma \kappa \sigma \sigma \tau \omega \mu \epsilon \nu \eta / \epsilon \sigma \kappa \sigma \tau \sigma \mu \epsilon \nu \eta$ . He then adds that "similar variations occur in the other New Testament books.<sup>8</sup>

A striking illustration of early Atticism involving the voice of a

6"Atticism," p. 126. Some passages in addition to those cited by Kilpatrick and involving apparent editorial deletion of αποκρυθευς are: Mt. 24:2; 26:63; Mk. 5:9; 7:6; 8:28; 10:5; 11:29,33; 12:17; 13:2,5; 14:20; Lk. 5:22; 14:5; 20:34.

<sup>7</sup>Cf. Origen's complaint, p. 118 below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>"Atticism," p. 126.

verb, which was apparently introduced in Alexandria, is found in the future forms of  $\zeta \alpha \omega$ . In classical Greek writers the future active is used and the middle is condemned. In later and non-Attic writers, however, the middle form is found in popular use.<sup>9</sup> As Kilpatrick suggests, on this evidence we would expect the New Testament writers to use  $\zeta \eta \sigma \sigma \mu \alpha \iota$  rather than  $\zeta \eta \sigma \omega$ .

John uses the future of  $\zeta \eta \nu$  six times . . . both active and middle forms occur in our manuscripts at each occurence as may be seen from the following table:

	Active	Middle
5:25	P <sup>66,75</sup> *BDW f <sup>1</sup>	ΓΔΛΨΑΠΕGHSVΩΘMU f13
6:51	אDLW0	Ρ66ΒCTΓΔΛEFGHSVΩΠMU fl,13
6:57	P <sup>75</sup> אBC <sup>2</sup> LTIIO f13	P <sup>66</sup> WΓ $\Delta$ ΛEGHSV $\Omega$ MY fl <i>l</i> 1561
6:58	P <sup>75</sup> ×BCTLΔΛWEGSVΩNΘ fl	P <sup>66</sup> DHΓMU f13 <i>l</i> 1561
11:25	P <sup>45</sup>	[rell] (P <sup>66,75</sup> XABCDW@ etc.)
14:19	P <sup>75</sup> BLX	P66NQWI'ΔΛDAIIEGHSΩMUΘ fl,13

The evidence of  $p^{45,66,75}$  makes it quite clear that the variation is older than A.D. 200.

As the variation came into being in the second century, the century of Atticism, it is more probable that the evangelist at the end of the first century used the non-Attic middle which was later corrected to the Attic active future. That the evangelist should go out of his way to introduce an Attic form into his Koine Greek which the second century scribes who were copying during the period of Atticism then changed to the Koine form seems most unlikely. We may accordingly regard the middle future as what the evangelist wrote and the active as an Atticist correction of the second century.<sup>10</sup>

Kilpatrick gives a breakdown of the principal manuscripts in a brief chart tabulating the number of times each supports the middle or the active form in the six passages examined. He then remarks:

At once we notice the striking fact that  $p^{66}$  and A and its allies of the Byzantine text show up much better than the Egyptian witnesses especially  $p^{75}$ ×BL. It would not surprise us that the influence of Atticism was strong at Alexandria.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>9</sup>See authority for this, *ibid.*, p. 132. <sup>10</sup>*Ibid.* <sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 133.

110

Following a number of other examples of the influence of Atticism on the text, Kilpatrick calls attention to its manifest tendency to delete pronouns:

Manuscripts vary considerably over the pronouns, especially  $\alpha v \tau o s$ . At the same point in the text the pronoun will be present in some witnesses and absent in others. Two considerations are in favour of the text with the pronoun. First, the suffixed pronouns of Semitic idiom are much commoner than the pronouns are in Classical Greek. Secondly, Hellenistic Greek, less terse and more explicit than Classical Greek, makes more use of the pronouns than the older language does. If the pronouns are original in the text, then the return to Attic brevity would encourage scribes rigorously to cut down on the generous use of the pronouns that their texts displayed.<sup>12</sup>

By consulting Charts 3 and 4 (page 230), one sees that in the comparison of Byzantine and Byzantine-plus alignments the Byzantine text is observed to supply the pronoun almost one-third more often than it omits it. In fact the same may be said for most all of its additions in comparison with its omissions (see tables and charts 2-4). This, in accordance with what has been noticed above, indicates that in respect to Atticism, at least, the Byzantine text has resisted editing more successfully than has the Alexandrian. As a part of the conclusion to his article on "Atticism and the Text of the Greek New Testament," Kilpatrick makes another statement which is relevant to this study:

... Westcott and Hort may have owed some of their partiality for NB to the fact that these manuscripts often display a brevity and an idiom which is akin to the classical Greek on which they were brought up. In particular this led to a serious underestimate of A and the Syrian text as they called it. We have however noticed several places where A or the Byzantine manuscript preserve a feature of the Koine where NB give us the Attic equivalent. . . We must not draw from such an example the conclusion that A or the Byzantine witnesses are usually right, but we can conclude that they have a right to be heard and that at each point the text must be decided impartially on the merits of the readings involved.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 136. <sup>13</sup>*Ibid*.

Non-biblical sources attest that there was such a simple and plain style of Greek writing and speaking stemming from the earliest New Testament times. Such sources as the non-biblical papyri and the Discourses of Epictetus, the Stoic philosopher, attest this style. In addition, there is a formal delineation of what the plain style ought to be, which has been dated at approximately the same time in which the New Testament was being written. Demetrius, On Style, names "the plain style" (TOU  $\iota \sigma \chi \nu \sigma \nu \kappa \alpha \rho \alpha \kappa \tau \eta \rho \sigma s)^{14}$  as one of four which he describes and discusses. Except for the allusion to compound words, the following parts of his treatment of this subject tend to remind one of descriptions of the Koine of the Hellenistic period and the kind of Greek supposed to characterize the New Testament:

In the case of the plain style . . . the diction throughout should be current and familiar. The more familiar an expression is the homelier it is, while the unusual and metaphorical is elevated.

Compound words should not be admitted (since they are appropriate to the opposite variety of style), nor yet newly-coined words, nor any other words which contribute to elevation. Above all, the style should be lucid. Now lucidity involves a number of things.

First of all it involves the employment of current words, and next the words bound together. Writing which is wholly disjointed and unconnected is entirely lacking in clearness. . . . . . . this is the style which is compacted and (as it were) consolidated by the conjunctions. . . .

Clear writings should also shun ambiguities and make use of the figure termed "epanalepsis." "Epanalepsis" is the repetition of the same particle in the course of a lengthy sentence; . . .

For the sake of clearness the same word must often be used twice. Excessive terseness may give greater pleasure, but it fails in clearness. For as men who race past us are sometimes indistinctly seen, so also the meaning of a sentence may, owing to its hurried movement, be only imperfectly caught.

These are a few remarks, where much could be said, on the subject of clearness. Clearness must be practiced most of all in the plain style.15

<sup>14</sup>The other three kinds of style treated by Demetrius are the "elevated" (μεγαλοπρετης), the "elegant" (γλαφυρος), and the "forcible" (δεινος). <sup>15</sup>Demetrius On Style, with an English translation by W. Rhys Roberts, *The Loeb* 

Classical Library (Cambridge, Mass: Harvard U. Press, 1953), pp. 419-427.

In spite of the known existence of such a plain style as set forth by Demetrius and found in Epictetus, there were those in the early period of the Church and its writings who scoffed at the plain style and spoke contemptuously of it as it is found in the Scriptures. One of these was the pagan Celsus, who sought to refute the Christian faith in a literary attack penned sometime between A.D. 161-180. Origen indicates that Celsus ridiculed the Scriptures by holding them up to unfavorable comparison with the writings of the philosophers in places where there seemed to be some parallel:

For he has quoted a considerable number of passages, chiefly from Plato, and has placed alongside of these such declarations of holy Scripture as are fitted to impress even the intelligent mind; subjoining the assertation, that "these things are stated much better among the Greeks (than in the Scriptures). . . ." Now we maintain, that if it is the object of the ambassadors of the truth to confer benefits upon the greatest possible number, and, so far as they can, to win over to its side . . . every one without exception—intelligent as well as simple—not Greeks only, but also Barbarians . . . it is manifest that they must adopt a style of address fitted to do good to all, and to gain over to them men of every sort. . . .

I have made these remarks in reply to the charges which Celsus and others bring against the simplicity of the language of Scripture, which appears to be thrown into the shade by the splendour of polished discourse. For our prophets, and Jesus Himself, and His apostles, were careful to adopt a style of address which should not merely convey the truth, but which should be fitted to gain over the multitude. . . .<sup>16</sup>

In the light of some instances of observed Atticisms in manuscripts of the New Testament, which have been shown to have arisen before the end of the second century, it is tempting to speculate as to whether they may owe their rise (at least in part) to the reaction of Christian scholars to attacks on the grammar, style, and vocabulary of the new Testament writings.

The consideration of the matter of style and the tendency of the Alexandrians to exceed the other text-types in Atticising suggests

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Origen Against Celsus, Book VI, chapters 1 and 2, Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. IV, p. 573. For estimate of the date of Celsus' work, see same volume, p. 231.

that two "rules" of textual criticism be reconsidered: 1) "prefer the shorter reading," and 2) "prefer the more difficult reading." These two rules are "tailor-made" to favor the more Attistic and less Koine (plain) type of text. In view of the above, it would seem that in many instances reversing the rules would lead more directly to the original text, i.e., "where atticising is suspected, prefer the longer and/or or the simpler reading."

There are, no doubt, many occasions where the true or original text is shorter, and in many instances the true reading may be the more difficult reading. In the textual criticism of Classical texts the principles of the "shorter" and "more difficult reading" probably have greater validity and application. However, in view of the information now accumulating on the Alexandrian and Byzantine texts of the New Testament, it would seem that these two rules ought to be applied with much greater restraint. The reason for this is that the simple, full, lucid, yet unpretentious Byzantine reading may often be the unedited reading. Thus the style (or "internal evidence of readings") involved in Byzantine readings may often now be seen not so much to condemn as to commend them. This being true, WH's third main argument against the usefulness of the Byzantine text (the argument from internal evidence) is not only taken away, but actually in certain kinds of readings becomes evidence in its favor<sup>17</sup> (See note on p. 125).

<sup>17</sup>For further reading on matters relating to style, cf. other works by Kilpatrick and J. K. Elliott. "Phrynichus' Influence on the Textual Traditions of the NT," Zeit NT Wiss 63 (1-2, '72) 133-138, The Greek Text of the Epistles to Timothy and Titus, U. of Utah Press, 1968, pp. 1-12. See also J. M. Ross, "Some Unnoticed Points in the Text of the New Testament," Novum Testamentum 25 (1983) 59-72.

# CHAPTER XIV

# The Conservative Users

The Byzantine text may be unedited in the WH sense because its users appear conservative in their view of Scripture as compared with some of those who used the Alexandrian and Western texts.<sup>1</sup> A conservative attitude toward the handling of the sacred text existed very early among the Fathers generally. The attitude of the Antiochians toward Scripture seems to suggest that they were jealous in the care of it. It will be remembered that the school of Antioch was the school of "literal" interpretation, while the school in Alexandria championed the allegorical method. This is not to imply that the Alexandrian Christians had a low opinion of Scripture. Antioch, however, had a much narrower and more conservative view of the canon than Alexandria, if the views of Africanus and Origen in their exchange of letters can be taken as criteria of their respective schools. It will be recalled that Africanus took Origen to task for citing parts of the apocryphal books of the LXX as Scripture, and that Origen responded by defending the use of the LXX over against the Hebrew.<sup>2</sup>

Although the patristic evidence from Antioch is absent for the earliest period, the earliest Fathers from other areas of the Empire,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Note: Not a reference to "conservative doctrine," i.e., in the sense of "Fundamentalism" or orthodoxy. Antioch is considered the place where Arius, as a student of Lucian, obtained the seeds of his heresy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>ANF, Vol. IV, pp. 385-393.

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

whose writings have been preserved to us, were aware of and complained about changes which had been made in copies of the Scriptures in their areas. Furthermore, they themselves assigned various reasons for the corruptions in the text.

Dionysius, Bishop of Corinth, wrote an epistle (ca. A.D. 168-176) to the church at Rome (from which extracts are quoted by Eusebius). In one of the passages he spoke of the fact that the text of his own letters was tampered with—and not only so but some individuals had presumed to edit the "Lordly Scriptures as well."

For when the brethren desired me to write epistles, I did so. And these the apostles of the devil have filled with tares, cutting out some things and adding others: for whom the woe is reserved. It is not marvelous, therefore, if some have set themselves to tamper with the Dominical  $[\tau\omega\nu \ \kappa\nu\rho\iota\alpha\kappa\omega\nu \ .\ .\ \gamma\rho\alpha\phi\omega\nu]$  Scriptures as well, since they have also laid their designs against writings that do not class as such.<sup>3</sup>

Not much later than this, Irenaeus (fl. 178), in refuting the Valentinians, had occasion to remark on their change of the tense of a verb in the Scripture. He derides this impiety by pointing out that through such tampering they exalt themselves above the Apostles.

... "No man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whom the Son was willed to reveal [Him]." Thus hath Matthew set it down, and Luke in like manner, and Mark the very same; for John omits this passage. They, however, who would be wiser than the apostles, write [the verse] in the following manner: "No man *knew* the Father, but the Son . . ." and they explain it as if the true God were known to none prior to our Lord's advent; and that God who was announced by the prophets, they allege not to be the Father of Christ (*Against Heresies*, iv.6.1).<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup>Hugh Jackson Lawlor and J.E.L. Oulton (trans.), *Eusebius, Bishop of Caesarea, the Ecclesiastical History and the Martyrs of Palestine* (London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, n.d.), IV. 23, p. 130.

 $4\Lambda NF$ , Vol. I, pp. 467-468. In passing, it may be of interest to note that Irenaeus, in his reference to Mark (in the above quotation), preserves an instance of assimilation (or harmonization) which was present in the text which he used, for this passage is not now found in extant manuscripts of Mark's Gospel.

116

Tertullian, the early North-African Father (c. 160-200) took up the Marcion and Valentinian heresies, dealing with them at length in his "Prescription Against Heretics." He discouraged the use of Scripture with heretics because they do not use, but only abuse, Scripture. There is therefore no common ground between them and the Christian. He said they abuse Scripture by the rejection of parts or through changing by diminishing or adding and also by false interpretation. He charged the Marcionites of being especially guilty of textual corruption and the Valentinians with using perverse interpretation, though "they also have added and taken away." He argues that the genuine text is in the hands of the catholic churches because their text is older than that of the heretics. He maintains that the late date of the changed manuscripts proves their forgery. Tertullian also claims that the authority of the churches supports the traditions of the Apostles. Truth must precede forgery and proceed straight from those by whom it is handed on.<sup>5</sup>

Near the end of the second century Clement of Alexandria (fl. 194) complained of those who tamper with (or metaphrase) the Gospels for their own sinister ends (Stromata, IV. 6), and he gave one specimen of their evil work in this regard.<sup>6</sup> Scrivener cites Tregelles as pertinently remarking that "Clement in the very act of censuring others, subjoins the close of Matt. v. 9 to v. 10, and elsewhere himself ventures on liberties no less extravagant . . . "7 It must be pointed out, however, that there is an important difference. Clement's complaint is primarily concerned with the Gospels as transcribed records. As is well known, he himself does not customarily use percise or literal citation when he quotes or alludes to Scripture. But this is far different from the thing which he is condemning, namely tampering with the transcribed text! The point to be especially noted here, however, is that Clement who lived in Alexandria has knowledge of such liberties being taken with the text, which the Alexandrian scribes were supposed to be transcribing unchanged.

Origen's active ministry began with the opening of the third century. He was born about A.D. 185 and became teacher in the cate-

<sup>5</sup>See ANF, V. pp. 257, 261, 262, 347-351, 594, 653. <sup>6</sup>Cf. Scrivener's *Introduction*. II. p. 262 footnote. <sup>7</sup>*Ibid*. chetical school at Alexandria while still in his teens. In his commentaries Origen frequently dealt with the problem of variant readings which appear in the manuscripts available to him. He used language in describing the state of the text which would seem strong if used of the present state of the text some seventeen centuries later. In one place he says:

Had it not been for the diversities of copies in all the Gospels on other points—και ει μεν μη και περι αλλων πολλων διαφωνια ην προς αλληλα των αντιγραφων—he should not have ventured to object to the authenticity of a certain passage (Matt. 19:19) on internal grounds: νυνι δε δηλοντι πολλη γεγονεν η των αντιγραφων διαφορα, ειτε απο ραθυμιας τινων γραφεων, ειτε απο τομης τινων μοχθηρας της διορθωσεως των γραφουμενων, ειτε και απο των τα εαυτοις δοκουντα εν τη διορθωσει προστιθεντων η αφαιρουντων (Com. on Matt., Tom. iii. p. 671, *De la Rue*). "But now," saith he, "great in truth has become the diversity of copies, be it from the negligence of certain scribes, or from the evil daring of some who correct what is written, or from those who in correcting add or take away what they think fit."<sup>8</sup>

Origen seems to assign variants to one or another of three principal causes: 1) the negligence of some scribes, 2) correction with evil intent (i.e., to promote heresy), or 3) correction with a view to improving the text's grammar or content on the basis of conjectural additions or omissions ("what they think fit.").

Eusebius cites an anonymous work, purportedly against the heresy of Artemon,<sup>9</sup> which was written ca. 230 and sheds further light on the corruption of manuscripts by heretics.

They have tampered with the divine Scriptures without fear; they have set aside the rule of the primitive faith; they have not known Christ. For they seek not for what the divine Scriptures declare, but laboriously set themselves to find a form of syllogism which may support their godlessness. And if one puts before them a text of divine Scripture, they try whether a con junctive or disjunctive form of syllogism can be made out of it.

<sup>8</sup>Scrivener, *Introduction*, p. 265. <sup>9</sup>Cf. Lawlor and Oulton's note Vol. II, p. 189.

And deserting the holv Scriptures of God, they pursue the study of geometry, since they are of the earth and speak and know not him that cometh from above. Thus, to study Euclid is for some of them a labour of love; Aristotle and Theophrastus are admired; ave, Galen in like manner by some is even worshiped. But that those who use to the full the arts of unbelievers to establish their heretical opinions, and *corrupt* the simple faith of the divine Scriptures with the craftiness of godless men-what need is there even to say that such are nowhere near the faith? Therefore they laid hands fearlessly on the divine Scriptures, saying that they had corrected them. And whosoever desires can find out that in saving this I do not falsely accuse them. For anyone who will collect their several copies together and compare them, one with another, will discover marked discrepancies. For instance, Asclepiades' copies do not agree with those of Theodotus and you may get possession of many of them, because their disciples have vied in copying their several corrections (as they call them), that is, disfigurements. And, again, those of Hermophilus are not in accordance with the first-named. Aye, and those of Apolloniades do not even agree among themselves. For you may compare the copies they made at an earlier date with those they again altered later, and find great divergence. Nor is it likely that they themselves are ignorant of the audacity of this offence. For either they do not believe that the divine Scriptures were spoken by the Holy Spirit, and, therefore, are unbelievers; or they consider themselves wiser than the Holv Spirit, and what is that but devil possession? For they cannot deny that the audacious act is their own, since the copies have been written in their own hand; and since they received no such Scriptures from their instructors, they are unable to show any copies whence they transcribed them. But some of them disdained even to falsify them, and absolutely denied the law and the prophets. Thus under the cover of a lawless and impious teaching they have sunk down to the lowest depths of perdition.10

This lengthy but interesting quotation contains several things which are related to the subject at hand. 1) The high view of Scripture and its inspiration is inescapable. 2) Inspiration is made a test of faith. He calls "unbelievers" those who do not hold that the "di-

<sup>10</sup>Ecc. Hist. V. 28. 13-19, Lawlor & Oulton, pp. 173-174.

vine Scriptures were spoken by the Holy Spirit." Along with this is the implication that lack of such belief in inspiration could account for disrespectful freedom in tampering with the text. The presumption to emend the text in favor of their theories he calls demon possession. 3) That boldness in correcting is condemned in such strong terms suggests that at the time and locale of this writer, the orthodox did not exercise freedom in this direction. 4) The characteristic handwriting and perhaps certain other external features in manuscripts seem to have been the means to identify the scribe or scriptorium. 5) The comment concerning the inability of the heretics to show the source of their manuscript traditions seems to indicate that there was an accepted or common procedure making it possible to vouch for the ancestry of current or local copies. Evidently, in some areas some kind of access or appeal was commonly available in order to trace the source of the texts which were used by the orthodox in order that the background of questioned readings could be "double-checked." The heretics were unable to produce or indicate the parent manuscripts from whence they had derived the authority for the peculiar readings of their manuscripts. This was further proof that the "corrections" were actually their own personal innovations.

Note how these quotes, bridging the close of the second and the beginning of the third centuries, reflect an opposition to emendation of the Scriptures for any reason. Other citations could be made from the Fathers, but these are sufficient to show that they recognized the problem of early variation and, as far as the variant readings are concerned, they had definite ideas as to the causes that gave rise to them. While scribal blunders were recognized by them as one cause of variation, the strongest and most pointed statements, by the Fathers, are in connection with the changes introduced by heretics.<sup>11</sup> In addition to these, some of them also called attention to changes which were introduced by some who felt the need of "improving" the text either in the way of style, grammar, or doctrine. The main point in this chapter, however, is that these early Fathers (from the last half of the second century on) are voicing strong disapproval of any tampering with the text of Scripture.

<sup>11</sup>Note: Westcott & Hort's insistence that the text of the New Testament was not altered in any material respect from *doctrinal motives* was made in face of the fact that this was one of the primary reasons given by the early Fathers for changes in the text.

They thus appear to reflect the highly conservative attitude toward the text of Scripture which prevailed generally.

It is no doubt true that the scribes at Antioch polished and worked with their local text to some degree. This would be true especially in the early period if the locale of Antioch developed a diversity of local differences similar to the situation in secondcentury Alexandria as is reflected in the papyri from Egypt. It seems unlikely, however, that Antioch, so literal in the interpretation of the Scriptures, would undertake or sponsor such a radical re-working of the text as is condemned by the above writers or what is called for by the theory of WH.

This high regard for the Scriptures, on the part of the early Fathers, may have worked toward a more careful handling of the Ktext than has generally been acknowledged. In fact, it is the conviction of some textual critics that the editing of the Byzantine text actually appears to have been less drastic than that which is found in the other main text-types. This, at least, became the considered opinion of Jose M. Bover. Bover, in making a special study of the codices which support each variant, came to the following conclusions concerning kinds of alterations which characterize the various text-types:

The important or serious deviations are found in the Alexandrians and the Westerns, the slight ones in the Antiochians... In profound modifications the Alexandrians and the Westerns are to be suspected, in additions principally the Westerns, in slight changes or retouches the Antiochians... BS [8]D manage the axe or the scalpel, the Antiochians, the file or varnish.<sup>12</sup>

Hoskier also raises the question as to which text is responsible for the greatest revising. His answer is that "the  $\aleph$ B group should be given the palm. Otherwise we cannot explain the facts."<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup>Jose M. Bover, "Un Caso Tipico de Critica Textual," XV Semana Biblica Espanola (Madrid: C.S.I.C., 1955), pp. 221-226. Translated by Janeway in An Investigation, p. 417.

<sup>13</sup>Codex B, p. iv. See his further statement on his conclusions in this regard pp. iv and v. Compare also C. C. Tarelli's remarks concerning the reduction "of the amount of that text [i.e., Byzantine] which can possibly be the result of an eclectic Antiochian recension and even suggest a doubt whether current theories as to its nature and origin furnish the best possible explanations. . . ." "Chester Beatty Papyri and the Caesarean Text,"  $\mathcal{JTS}$ , XL, January 1939, (compare above p. 58).

## CHAPTER XV

# The Silent History

History is completely silent with regard to any revision of the Byzantine text. The evidence now seems to indicate that deliberate changes which have been preserved in major groups of witnesses antedate the year 200. The church resisted changes in the text after this date.<sup>1</sup>

Johann Leonhard Hug had postulated three recensions in the third century: one by Origen in Palestine, one by Hesychius in Egypt, and another by Lucian at Antioch.<sup>2</sup> WH rejected certain aspects of Hug's theory (especially an Hesychian recension including NB, which they considered neutral) and reserved the full-fledged recension concept for the "Syrian" text, which they felt might have been created by Lucian. Von Soden, rejecting WH's "neutral" text, revived the three recension theory. He theorized that there had been a recension in Jerusalem by Eusebius and Pamphilius, another in Egypt by Hesychius, and the third in Antioch by Lucian. He dubbed these the I (*iota* for Jerusalem), H (*eta* for Hesychius), and K (*kappa* for the Koine or "common" text, Lucian's recension) which finally prevailed over all the others and became the Byzantine text.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Note: See Vogels and Kilpatrick above, pp. 94, 97. <sup>2</sup>See Metzger, *The Text*, p. 123. <sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 141. In his article "The Lucianic Recension of the Greek Bible,"<sup>4</sup> Bruce Metzger gives some credence to the theory that the Byzantine text is derived from an editorial effort by Lucian of Antioch. However, when Metzger summarizes the evidence for Lucian's textual work, he appears to concede that the connection between it and the Byzantine text is somewhat nebulous. Because of the paucity of historical allusions, information on Lucian's recension is restricted to "the manuscripts *which have been thought to contain*" it [italics added].

We are told nothing as to the amount of revision which he undertook in either Old or New Testament text, the nature of the manuscripts which he consulted, the relation of his work to the Hexapla, and other similar matters. For information bearing on such problems, we must turn to the manuscripts which have been thought to contain the Lucian recension.<sup>5</sup>

J. N. Birdsall, in an article "Texts and Versions; the New Testament," also seems to feel that there was some attempt at recensional activity in Antioch, but he says that "it is a curiosity of history that little direct evidence of this is to be found."<sup>6</sup>

Merrill M. Parvis makes a strong statement in regard to the historical record of a recension involving the Byzantine or any other text-types. In his article, "New Testament Text," he says:

As far as is known, during the MS period no rigid control ever was exercised over the copying of MSS, nor was an official revision ever made in any great ecclesiastical center.<sup>7</sup>

By way of contrast, the well-known reaction which developed over the revision of the Old Latin text(s) by Jerome may be recalled. There are abundant and varied witnesses to the editing process which resulted in the Latin Vulgate.<sup>8</sup> But in the case of the Byzan-

<sup>4</sup>Chapters, pp. 1-41.

<sup>5</sup>Chapters, pp. 6-7.

<sup>6</sup>The New Bible Dictionary, ed. J. D. Douglas (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Pub. Co., 1962), p. 1269.

<sup>7</sup>The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible, Vol. IV (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), p. 599.

<sup>8</sup>Illustrative of this is the exchange of letters by Origen and Jerome concerning various aspects of Jerome's translation work.

tine text—silence. The lines of evidence referred to above would seem to require that any editing process, or recension which involved the Byzantine text, must be pushed back to a time similar to that which appears to be the probable date for the Alexandrian "recension;" that is, back before the year A.D 200, before the time that  $p^{66}$  and  $p^{75}$  were copied.

E. C. Colwell asserts that "the Greek Vulgate—The Byzantine or Alpha text-type—had in its origin no such single focus as the Latin had in Jerome."<sup>9</sup> It may well be that Lucian undertook such a project in the third or fourth century, but if he did, his "recension" of the New Testament does not seem to have taken hold any better than the changes by Origen mentioned above (pp. 96-97); that is, they did not affect the manuscripts of the Antiochian text-type. Furthermore, if the thesis of Vogels and Kilpatrick is correct in the restriction of most deliberate alteration of the Greek text to the period before A.D. 200, (cf. above pp. 92-97) then Lucian, who follows Origen in time (died c. 312), could hardly have been able to make the wide-ranging changes in the Antiochian text as is required by the theory of WH. Colwell calls attention to the fact that

... different scholars exempt a specific text-type from a dateof-origin. Hort's assumption (now held to be invalid) that the Neutral text-type was an unedited preservation of the original placed its origin at the beginning. The counterblast of early twentieth-century champions of the Western text type claimed it to be primitive and unedited, hence as "original" in date as Hort's claim made the Neutral. Everyone has since the days of Hort admitted the existence of a date-of-origin for his Syrian text, also called the Byzantine text type or the Koine.

The first action required by the new evidence is to split the fourth-century date for the origin of the text types in half and to push the halves apart.

All the text types began earlier than we had assumed.<sup>10</sup>

This realization should now be taken into account in regard to the Byzantine as well as in regard to the other text-types.

While the Byzantine text has evolved in two or three forms and

<sup>9</sup>"The Origin of Text types," p. 137. <sup>10</sup>Ibid., p. 130. has gone through several stages (indicated by von Soden's Kappa groups), nevertheless it has maintained a high degree of homogeneity. It has not undergone an extensive cross-fertilization from the other text-types. Therefore in places of variation, when the majority of K groups agree in attesting a reading, it should be recognized that the Byzantine witnesses (in each such instance) are displaying the weight of an independent text-type whose witness carries all the way back into the second century.

It may seem incongruous to reject one argument from silence (testimony of the Fathers as used by WH), then turn right around and appeal to another (i.e. the silence of history in regard to a "Syrian" recension). The silence of the Fathers, in attesting K readings, was the main external evidence of WH and followers for the nonearly existence of such readings. It was claimed that early non-Syrian Fathers never cited the Scripture in the form used later at Antioch; and that Chrysostom was the first Antiochian Father to use it. The silent history, in attesting such a recension as postulated

On some of the editorial procedures followed by the critics of the Alexandrian School see:

- Butcher, S. H. Harvard Lectures on Greek Subjects. New York: The Macmillan Company (1904), pp. 211-215.
- Farmer, William R. The Last Twelve Verses of Mark. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press (1974), pp. 13-22.
- Grube, G. M. A. The Greek and Roman Cities. Toronto: University of Toronto Press (1965), pp. 122-132.
- Hadas, Moses. Ancilla to Classical Reading. New York: Columbia University Press (1954). He gives an illustration of Alexandrian sensitivity to plagarism or what appears to be "borrowed" material in an author by relating an incident involving Aristophanes, the great Alexandrian scholar, critic and librarian, pp. 54, 55.
- Pfeiffer, Rudolph. History of Classical Scholarship from the Beginnings to the End of the Hellenistic Age. Oxford: Clarendon Press (1968).
- Sandys, Sir John Edwin. A History of Classical Scholarship, Vol. I. New York: Hafner Publishing Company (1958). (pp. 104-144 on "The School of Alexandria"; pp. 309-333 on "Greek Scholarship in the Second Century")
- Valk, M. van der. Researches on the Text and Scholia of the Iliad (2 vols.) Part I (1963), Part II (1964). Leiden: E. J. Brill. Especially Part II, where he sets forth the extensive changes of the Alexandrian critics based on a variety of reasons, and maintains that by and large the "vulgate" text is superior to the Alexandrian! Cf. chapter X, pp. 1-83 on Zenodotus, especially pp. 34-40 and all through Part II. Cf. statement (p. 609) that "the koine" has preserved the authentic text. . . ." (Cf. also the "Epilogue," pp. 642, 643.)

by Hort, was the main external evidence (of Burgon and his followers) that such a recension in reality never took place.

Are both arguments equally invalid because they are from silence? Actually, the two seem quite different in their validity. WH's argument from the silence of the Fathers was considered invalid for two reasons: 1) the silence is explainable. It is what one would expect: the Fathers are expected to support their *own* local texts. And 2) the silence is not complete: the early non-Syrian Fathers *do* occasionally support K readings.

However, the silent history, in regard to a recension in the fourth century, is considered a more valid argument from silence because of two opposite reasons: 1) The silence is inexplicable: it is not what one would expect. It seems logical that there should be as great or greater reaction to the replacement of a people's whole Greek New Testament (the original language) than there was to Jerome's revision of the Old Latin (a translation). And 2) the silence is complete: there is not a shred of historical evidence that such a recension was made and then superceded the previous local text(s) of the Antiochian area. And these two things appear incredible if such a recension actually took place!

# CHAPTER XVI

# Summary Of Section B

In the light of the evidence, the Byzantine text should not be thought of as edited in the WH sense. The "proofs" by which WH defended their theory now appear untenable. As found in Section A, Byzantine readings are demonstrated early in the case of papyrisupported Byzantine readings. The lack of testimony to the Byzantine text-type on the part of early Fathers is neither complete nor decisive as WH had claimed. The invalidity of WH's silence-of-the-Fathers argument is evident from the discovery of non-patristicsupported Byzantine readings in the early papyri. Furthermore, that the longer or conflate readings are unble to prove WH's theory of Syrian editing is apparent for two reasons: first, because this type of reading also has been shown by the papyri to go back into the second century, and second, because such readings are found in other text-types, including the Alexandrian.

Besides the failure of the WH proofs for the secondary nature of the Koine text, there are positive reasons for considering that the Antiochian text has not undergone the radical re-editing called for by their theory. The significant provenance of the "Syrian" texttype (the ancient missionary church at Antioch) raises further doubts about its dependence on Egyptian and Western parts of the Empire for editorial source material. The style of the Byzantine text (WH's third argument) need not always be interpreted as "smoothed-up" but is appropriate to what would normally be ex-

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

pected of authors with a Semitic background writing for broad public consumption in the common language of the day. It is neither artificial nor stilted; it tends to avoid the "Atticisms" of the Alexandrian text on the one hand and the free handling of the text by the Westerns on the other. It appears to reflect a conservative attitude on the part of the School of Antioch in exercising restraint in matters concerning the text of the Scriptures. Finally, the history which records that Origen worked with the Hexapla and Lucian with the LXX and Jerome with the Latin is strangely silent concerning such a formal recension, as conjectured by WH, for the New Testament. In addition, it may be noted that some of those working in the vanguard of textual-criticism are saying that the evidence suggests that deliberate alteration, which has been preserved in the texttypes, was restricted to a period prior to the year A.D. 200.

In view of these matters, it does not seem too much to affirm that the Byzantine text did not originate through the mixture of antecedent Alexandrian and Western texts as conjectured by WH, but that it is an independent witness to the second-century tradition of its locale. The Byzantine, no doubt, has undergone editorial treatment, as have the other text-types, but such editing was early (prior to A.D. 200 as in the case of Alexandria) and proceeded along different lines than that characterizing the Alexandrian and Western texts.

# Conclusion

Westcott and Hort reasoned that the Byzantine text was made through an editorial process by using previously existing Western and Alexandrian texts. They argued that because the "Syrian" text was late, edited, and therefore *secondary* in origin, it should not be used as evidence in textual criticism of the New Testament.

Burgon and Hills, on the other hand, sought to controvert the WH theory by maintaining that the Byzantine text was the providentially preserved text; for this reason the Byzantine text was not secondary but *primary*. They referred to it as the "Traditional" text, the one which has descended in unbroken procession from the original because it was preserved by God's special care. In their opinion, the peculiar evidence for the primacy of the Byzantine text is its overwhelming superiority in numbers. For Burgon and Hills, the Alexandrian and Western texts are corruptions of the "Traditional" text and are therefore untrustworthy for the recovery of the original.

The thesis that the Byzantine text is primary was examined and felt to be unacceptable because its main argument rests on what appears to be a mis-use of the doctrine of God's providence. It thus excludes from use other types of text which, in the providence of God, have also been preserved.

The thesis that the Byzantine text is late, textually mixed, and therefore wholly secondary in form, though it had been supported by the apparently imposing arguments of conflate readings, patristic silence, and an appeal to intrinsic character, is now inadequate to account for the data which have accumulated since the days of Westcott and Hort.

Contrary to what WH held, distinctively Byzantine readings of every kind have been shown to be early. They have been shown to be early by evidence which is more certain than citation by early Fathers. The argument from conflation was found to be inadequate, not only because it is now known that such readings are early, but also because it is now realized that this type of reading is not confined to the Byzantine text. It is found in others also, including the Alexandrian. Finally, now that more is known about the language milieu of the New Testament, its Semitisms and Koine style are no longer evidences for editing as they seemed to be in the days of WH.

If the culminative force of the evidence presented sufficiently justifies the two affirmations: 1) the Byzantine readings are early, and 2) the Byzantine text is unedited in the WH sense, then the conclusion which follows logically is that while the Byzantine text is neither primary nor secondary, it is independent. That is to say, since it is not made from the Alexandrian and Western texts, it is not dependent upon them in its attestation of early readings. Therefore, it constitutes an additional, genealogically unrelated witness to second-century readings, along with the Western and Alexandrian text-types. Since it is not the only type of text whose testimony recedes into the obscurity of the second century, it cannot be treated as "primary." However, if it is not "secondary" but "independent" in its attestation to early readings, it appears reasonable to conclude that the Byzantine text should be given equal weight, along with the Alexandrian and "Western" texts, in evaluating external evidence for readings.

## Suggested Synopsis Of The History Of The Text

	Autographs					
100					- 100	
100	-	ies to first churc rch has rapid gr	,		100	
	—New congregations naturally look to "mother church" in area for copies of NT Scriptures.					
	<ul> <li>—Copies multiply.</li> <li>—Varying forces and scribal tendencies give rise to distinctive variation(s) in each locale.</li> </ul>					
	<ul> <li>Apologists inveigh against heretics and against their mishan- dling of the text of Scripture.</li> </ul>					
200					- 200	
	Western	Antiochian	"Caesarean	" Alexand	lrian	

In places of variation, each text-type, where supported by a concensus of its leading witnesses, is independently preserved from the end of the second century.

(Byzantine)

Individual readings supported by a concensus of the major texttypes should be considered as 1) heavily attested by external evidence and 2) preserved from very early in the second century.

# **APPENDICES**

# **Contents of the Appendices**

## Lists

1.	Papyrus-Byzantine Alignments Opposed by Westerns, Alexandrians, and Westcott-Hort
2.	Papyrus-Byzantine-Western Alignments Opposed by Alexandrians and Westcott-Hort
3.	Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian Alignments Followed by Westcott-Hort but Opposed by Westerns175
4.	Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support (Western and/or Alexandrian) but Opposed by Westcott-Hort 188
5.	Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support (Western and/or Alexandrian) Followed Hesitantly by
	Westcott-Hort
	Tables
1.	Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with
	Alexandrian
2.	Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with
	Western
3.	Papyrus-Byzantine Readings Compared with
	Alexandrian-Western
4.	Papyrus-Byzantine-Western Readings Compared with Alexandrian
5	Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian Readings
٠.	Compared with Western

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

## Charts

1.	Number of Occurrences and Relative Percentages
	of Four Basic Alignments
2.	Numerical and Percentage Summary of Variants
3.	Additions
4.	Omissions
5.	Changes

# **Introduction to the Lists**

### Arrangement of the readings in the lists

In List 1, the first reading after each New Testament reference is the distinctively Byzantine reading supported by the papyrus. Immediately under this the reading of the Alexandrian text-type is found, and it is usually followed by WH. If there are but two readings (the Byzantine and the alternative), the second reading will also be supported by the Western witnesses (e.g., Mark 6:2). If the passage divides three or more ways, other readings are listed under the Alexandrian. If the Western is distinct from the Alexandrian it will be usually found in the third position (e.g., Mark 5:42), and any others will be listed below it (e.g., Matt. 26:22). Occasionally, what might be termed a "Caesarean" as distinct from the Western and Alexandrian readings may be found, and it is usually placed below the Western (e.g., Mark 6:45). This arrangement, however, is not rigidly observed. While the papyrus supported Byzantine is always listed first, occasionally the other readings will be arranged differently because of certain patterns of differences or simiilarities between the variants.

In the other lists a similar procedure is followed, with the main difference being the various combinations into which the leading Byzantine reading enters.

### Sigla used in the lists

The following sigla are used consistently throughout the lists. Parentheses around a papyrus or manuscript symbol, e.g.,  $(p^{37})$  in Matthew 26:22, has the same force as *vid* or *videtur*, i.e., that there is some uncertainty about the reading of the manuscript but this is

what it appears to read. Parentheses () around a Church Father, e.g., (Or) . . . (Or) in Luke 6:28, signifies that the Father uses this reading in some of his quotations, but in other quotation(s) of the same passage he supports another reading. Elsewhere it is used to indicate something parenthetical. Square brackets [] indicate a lacuna at the particular place in the manuscript, e.g., Luke 6:39, where  $[p^{75}]$  is found for both readings, indicating that the papyrus could have read either way at that point as far as can be told from the photographic facsimile. The reason for including it in this way is to show that the papyrus was consulted for the reading.

Tischendorf's sigla, unc<sup>9</sup>, stands for the Byzantine manuscripts EFGHKMSUV (see for example, Mark 5:42; and Matt. 26:22, where it is unc<sup>8</sup>, M being found with the third reading listed).<sup>1</sup>

The sigla  $\lambda$  and  $\phi$  as in the German Nestle apparatus<sup>2</sup> stand for family I and family 13, the lake and Ferrar families, respectively. K = the Koine text-type, von Soden's Kappa groups. H = thc Hesychian, Egyptian, or Beta text-type.  $\varsigma$  = the reading of Stephanus (The Textus Receptus). WH signifies that Westcott and Hort's Greek Testament follows the particular reading. [WH] indicates Westcott and Hort with some doubt about the reading. WH<sup>mg</sup> is the reading WH place in the margin.

Besides these, the sigla in the lists are taken over from the various apparatuses with no rigorous effort to shape them into one consistent system. For this reason the abbreviations, particularly for some of the versions and some of the Fathers, will vary. In addition it should be added that in some places Tischendorf's numbering of

<sup>1</sup>That  $unc^9 = EFGHKMSUV$  seems evident by comparing Tischendorf's Eighth Ed., Vol. III, pages 401, 406, and 408 where Tischendorf lists these and compares and adds a few others to them, but they are the main basis of his "comparing" group. Then, in such a passage as Luke 10:40 (Vol. 1, p. 560), where he cites  $unc^5$  it may be noted that none of the other regular members of this group are cited among those uncials agreeing with  $unc^5$  but four of them (FSUV) are cited with the opposing reading. Compare also Luke 10:41 where, along with uncials listed for each reading,  $unc^9$  is listed with the alternative reading and none of the group (EFGHKMSUV) is listed separately. When a reduced number of the uncials is given, e.g.,  $unc^6$  etc., it may usually be inferred that the members of the regular group of  $unc^9$  (EFGHKMSUV) are supporting the reading with which it is cited minus those members which follow the other reading(s) or which are manuscripts which have a lacuna at that point.

<sup>2</sup>Cf. introduction to 25th edition, p. 69.

minuscules has not been changed to Gregory numbers. However, care has been taken to endeavor not to overlap attestation by the use of varying sigla so as to double the attestation of one witness for the same reading.

### Attestation of support for readings

a. Order or arrangement. Immediately after each reading, the witnesses for this reading are listed in the following order: papyri that support the reading are placed first. Following this come uncial manuscripts in alphabetical order in accordance with their particular alphabet.  $\aleph$  is listed first if it supports the reading. After Aleph, the uncial manuscripts with Latin letter designations, then those of the Greek. Following this, any further uncial manuscripts to be listed are given in numerical order, their designated numbers beginning with zero.

Where any collective symbols are to be used for the uncials, as Tischendorf's "unc<sup>9</sup>," they follow the uncial listings. Minuscule attestation follows the uncials: if family 1 ( $\lambda$ ) and/or 13 ( $\varphi$ ) supports the reading, this is listed first, after which the minuscule manuscripts are listed in numerical order. Following the listing of the Greek manuscripts, the abbreviation indicating the proportionate number of remaining Greek manuscripts is given (*pc al pm pl rell*). An effort has been made to use these with the relative force set forth in the introduction to the English Nestle text (2nd ed), page ix.

Following the Greek manuscripts, the testimony of the versions, earlier and later, is given. After the versional evidence, patristic evidence is set forth, the Fathers being indicated by abbreviations beginning with a capital letter, the earlier ones usually cited first. Following the Fathers, von Soden's symbols are given: K for Koine, and H for the Hesychian. If the reading is in Stephanus, then  $\varsigma$  is added at this point. A semicolon (;) separates the manuscript evidence from "WH," "WH" indicating modern editorial judgment.

b. Completeness of attestation. As far as the completeness of recorded witnesses is concerned, all the available evidence that has been found for each reading has been included after that reading. No evidence gathered has been knowingly excluded.

c. Sources. The chief sources that were used for finding the papyri agreements are mentioned below. The rest of the manuscript attestation was gleaned chiefly from the critical apparatuses of Greek Testaments,<sup>3</sup> of which, Tischendorf, von Soden, and the two Nestle texts were the more frequently consulted.

## The papyri cited in support of Byzantine readings

All the papyri cited are listed as third century with the exception of  $p^{46}$  and  $p^{66}$ , which are dated about A.D. 200;  $p^{75}$  is also dated early in the third century, not much later than  $p^{66}$ ; and three others,  $p^{13}$ ,  $p^{37}$ , and  $p^{72}$ , which are third and early fourth century in date. Of these last three the one which is of some length is  $p^{72}$ , containing Jude and I and II Peter. The papryi range, then, from approximately fifty (minimum in case of  $p^{72}$ ) to one hundred and fifty (maximum in cases of  $p^{46}$ ,  $p^{66}$ ,  $p^{75}$ ?) years older than the great uncial manuscripts of Aleph and B.<sup>4</sup>

The citation of papyri numbers  $p^{45}$ ,  $p^{46}$ ,  $p^{47}$ ,  $p^{66}$ ,  $p^{72}$ , and  $p^{75}$  were all made from facsimiles and/or printed texts of the Chester Beatty and Bodmer series of papyri.<sup>5</sup> The rest of the papyrus citations are for the most part taken from apparatuses chiefly from the

<sup>3</sup>Jose M. Bover, Novi Testamenti Biblia Graeca Et Latina (Madrid: Talleres Graficos Montana, 1959); H KAINH  $\Delta IA\Theta$ HKH (2nd ed.; London: n.n., 1958); S. C. E. Legg, Novum Testamentum Graece Secundum Textum Wescotto-Hortianum Evangelium Secundum Marcu, Oxonii: E Typgrapheo Clarendoniano, 1935); and Evangelium Secundum (Matthaeum, Oxonii: E Typographeo Clarendoniano, 1940); Augustinus Merk, Novum Testamentum Graece Et Latine (Editio Octava, Rome: Sumptibus Pontificii Biblici, 1957); Eberhard Nestle, Novum Testamentum Graece, eds. Erwin Nestle and Kurt Aland (25th auflage; Stuttgart: Wurttembergische Bibelanstalt, 1963); Hermann Freiherr von Soden, Die Schriften des Neuen Testaments (Text und apparat; Gottingen: Vandenhoeck und Rurecht, 1913); Alexander Souter, Novum Testamentum Graece (3 vols.; editio octava critica major; Lisae: Gicsccke & Derient, 1869); Heinrich Joseph Vogels, Novum Testamentum Graece Et Latine (Editio Quarta: Friburgi, Brisgoveae—Barcionone: Herder, 1955).

<sup>4</sup>See Kurt Aland's *Kurzgefasste Liste der griechishen Handschriften des Neuen Testaments*, 1. (Gesamtubersicht, Berlin: Walter De Gruyter & Co., 1963) wherein are listed all the manuscripts (papyri, uncials, minuscules and lectionaries) of the New Testament together with their contents, age, material, other characteristics, and location. The dates for the papyri given above were taken from Aland's *Liste*.

<sup>5</sup>Frederic G. Kenyon, *The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri Descriptions and Texts of Twelve Manuscripts on Papyrus of the Greek Bible*, Fasciculus I, General Introduction (London: Emery Walker Limited, 1933); Fasciculus II, The Gospels and

two Nestle texts. Of these the German Nestle, though quite incomplete, was the more fruitful source of readings.

### **Distinctive readings**

a. Identification of distinctively Byzantine readings. Briefly stated, distinctively Byzantine readings are those which are supported by the mass of the later manuscripts but are not attested by the best representatives of the Alexandrian and the Western texts. In the section on the "Identification and rejection of Syrian readings" WH work up to this in the following way, Hort says:

The first point is to decide with respect to each reading is whether it is Pre-Syrian or not. If it is attested by the bulk of the later Greek MSS, but not by any of the uncials &BCDLPQRTZ( $\Delta$  in Mark)  $\Xi$  (also 33) in the Gospels (the smaller fragments we pass over here),  $\&ABCDE^2$  (also 13 61) in Acts, &ABC (also 13) in the Catholic Epistles, or  $\&ABCD^2G^3$  (also 17 67\*\*) in the Pauline Epistles, and not by any Latin authority (except the latest forms of Old Latin), the Old or the Jerusalem Syriac, or either Egyptian version, and not by any certain quotation of a Father earlier than 250, there is the strongest possible presumption that it is distinctively Syrian, and therefore, on the grounds already explained (#158), to be rejected at once as proved to have a relatively late origin. . . .

Acts, Text, 1933; Fasc. II, The Gospels and Acts, Plates 1934; Fasc. III, Pauline Epistles and Revelation, Text, 1934; Fasc. III Supplement, Pauline Epistles, Text, 1936; Fasc. III Revelation, Plates, 1936; Fasc. III Supplement Pauline Epistles, Plates, 1937.

Victor Martin, Papyrus Bodmer II: Evangile de Jean. Chap. 1-14 (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1956); Papyrus Bodmer II. Supplement. Evangile de Jean. Chap. 14-21 (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1958); Papyrus Bodmer II. Supplement. Evangile de Jean, Chap. 14-21 (env. 200 ap. J.C.), Nouvelle edition augmentee et corigee. Preparee avec l'aede de M. J. Barns, Avec reproduction photographique du manuscrit complet (chap. 1-21) (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1961); Michel Testuz, Papyrus Bodmer VII-IX, VII: L'Epitre de Jude, VIII: Les deux Epitres de Pierre, IX: Les Psaumes 33 et 34 (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1959); Victor Martin and Rodolphe Kasser, Papyrus Bodmer XIV: Evangile du Luc chap. 3-24; and Papyrus Bodmer XV. Evangile de Jeane chap. 1-15 (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1961).

In the next paragraph, Hort narrows this considerably:

The Syrian or Post-Syrian origin of a reading is not much less certain if one or two of the above Greek MSS, as CLPQR 33 in the Gospels, AC ( $E^2$ ) 13 in the Acts and Catholic Epistles, and AC 17 Greg. 33 in the Pauline Epistles, are found on the side of the later MSS, or even if similar testimony is *prima facie* born by such a version as the Memphitic. . . .<sup>6</sup>

In the briefer introduction, appended to their Greek text, WH make it quite plain that the relatively pure manuscripts of the various text-types by which distinctively Syrian readings may be detected with accuracy are few in number:

What has to be noted is, first the presence or absence of distinctively Syrian or distinctively Pre-Syrian readings; and secondly, among Pre-Syrian readings, the presence or absence of distinctively Western, or distinctively Alexandrian, or distinctively neutral readings.

When the texts of existing documents are tested in this manner, it becomes evident that they are almost all in some sense mixed. One Greek MS in most chapters of the Gospels and Acts (D), two in St. Paul's Epistles ( $D^2G^3$ ), one in the Epistle to the Hebrews ( $D^2$ ) have approximately Western texts. Of the two oldest MSS,  $\aleph$  is Pre-Syrian and largely neutral, but with considerable Western and Alexandrian elements, B, is Pre-Syrian and almost wholly neutral, but with a limited Western element in the Pauline Epistles. All other Greek MSS contain a greater or less Syrian element, and their Pre-Syrian types, though in different proportions.<sup>7</sup>

For this book, readings regarded as distinctively Syrian are those readings which are attested by the mass of the later manuscripts and are without the support of the following leading uncials: &BCD(L)in the Gospels, &ABCD in Acts, &ABCDE in General Epistles, &ABCD(G) in Pauline Epistles and Hebrews, and &AC 0207 in the

<sup>6</sup>Introduction, pp. 163-64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>B. F. Westcott & F. J. A. Hort, *The New Testament in the Original Greek* (London: Macmillan and Co., 1895), p. 489.

Revelation. It was also felt that the weight of Latin authorities ought to be of help in discerning the Western reading.

While tabulating the readings, a problem arose in connection with the identity of the Western reading or which reading was to be considered as supported by Western witnesses. It was decided that when the Latin versions divided, it would be best to follow D in the Gospels and Acts as the indication of the Western reading. If D and some other Western witnesses differed from the Koine text, it was then taken that the support of the Western text was thus indicated at that point. This would be the case whether or not it might be joined with the Alexandrian.<sup>8</sup>

Occasionally in the Gospels, as in Mark 6:50, a reading is called Byzantine even though L is included in its witnesses<sup>9</sup> when it seems obvious that the Alexandrian reading is distinct and is read by some of its main witnesses (see also Mark 7:32; Luke 6:28; 11:33 for other examples). No instance of a Byzantine reading attested by C is included in the list. For an instance of a reading supported by C and called Syrian by Hort, see Hebrews 7:1 in his "Notes on Select Readings."<sup>10</sup> This reading (Heb. 7:1) is now papyrus supported.<sup>11</sup>

b. Detection of papyrus-supported Byzantine readings: In the case of the Chester Beatty Papyri  $p^{45}$ ,  $p^{46}$ ,  $p^{47}$  and the Bodmer Papyri  $p^{66}$ ,  $p^{72}$ ,  $p^{75}$ , the texts of the papyri were compared with the

<sup>8</sup>For example, see List 1 and Mark 5:42, where "it" is read with the distinctively Byzantine reading, but there is a separate reading attested by D c  $ff^{22} g^2$  i q and a few others. Therefore it was concluded that the Western reading here, and in like instances, was attested by D and its sprinkling of followers and that the rest of the Old Latin manuscripts would be considered as conformed to "the Byzantine norm." See also Mark 6:2, where a similar Western alignment combines with the witnesses of the Alexandrian text. Another example, somewhat different, may be seen in Mark 7:12, where D and Old Latin witnesses are spread across two other readings than the Byzantine reading, though the Byzantine has two Old Latin Manuscripts with it also.

<sup>9</sup>Compare WH's remarks above (p. 113) concerning C and L and others when they forsake the Alexandrian text.

<sup>10</sup>Introduction, p. 130.

<sup>11</sup>For an additional sixteen readings which would have been classified as distinctively Byzantine except for the presence of C, consult the following passages in List 4, "Papyrus-Byzantine plus varying support of the Western and/or Alexandrians but opposed by WH:" Mark 5:22; 6:16; Luke 4:35; 10:41, 42a; 10:42; 11:42; John 4:51; Acts 9:37; 10:11; 13:26; 15:40; 11 Cor. 6:16; 7:14; Galatians 4:14; Colossians 4:8 and in List 5 Hebrews 7:1. text of Scrivener<sup>12</sup> and of WH, together with the apparatuses of Tischendorf and von Soden and the Nestle texts in order to find those places where the papyri agreed with the TR and/or the Byzantine as indicated either by Scrivener's text and/or by von Soden's K groups, while it was, at the same time, opposed by the Alexandrian and Western witnesses. Tischendorf's sigla for Stephanus (s) was also helpful in identifying the TR reading. A card was made for each of these readings together with other readings where the papyri supported the Byzantine text in places where it was also joined by Western and/or Alexandrian witnesses. Attestation for the individual readings was gleaned from the various apparatuses.

The support of Byzantine readings by papyri other than the Chester Beatty and Bodmer papyri was gleaned largely from the Nestle texts, together with a few other sources wherever such evidence was recorded; i.e., in other apparatuses, in books, and in articles.

c. Limitations. As the following lists are presented, certain limitations may be kept in mind. In the first place it must be acknowledged that they are not exhaustive. No doubt some Byzantine readings in the papyri available have been overlooked; in addition to this, there are, no doubt, other Byzantine-supported readings in papyrus which were not available either in facsimile or by citation in textual apparatuses. A certain amount of subjective judgment may also be reflected in the selection of the readings. An effort has been made, however, to err on the conservative side; therefore many were excluded which might have been included as papyrus supported Byzantine readings.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup>F. H. A. Scrivener, The New Testament in the Original Greek, According to the Text Followed in the Authorised Version, Together with the Variations Adopted in the Revised Version (Cambridge: At the University Press, 1902).

<sup>13</sup>See note 11, p. 143 for list of sixteen excluded readings. The occasions where C joins K, and H goes a separate way.

# LIST I

# Papyrus-Distinctively Byzantine Alignments Opposed by Westerns, Alexandrians, and Westcott and Hort

### MATTHEW

26:22 εκαστοσ αυτων  $(p^{37})p^{45}AW\Gamma\Delta(\Theta)\Pi\Sigma\Phi$  074 unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ 28 565 700 1241 1582 *pl* sy<sup>p</sup> Eus K ς εισ εκαστοσ NBCLZ 33 102 892 sa eth (it vg); WH εισ εκαστοσ αυτων DM(Θ) *al*<sup>10</sup> sy<sup>pmg</sup> bo εισ αυτων 1200 1424 \_\_\_\_\_  $p^{64}$  (Or)

## MARK

- 5:42 εξεστησαν  $p^{45}$ AWΘΠΣ unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \phi$  565 700 pl it vg sy sa geo K s εξεστησαν ευθυσ NBCLΔ 33 579 892 co eth; WH εξεστησαν παντεσ D c ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>2</sup> i q gat bo (1 ms)
- 6:2 εν τη συναγωγη διδασκειν p<sup>45</sup>ANWΠΣΦ unc<sup>9</sup> pl λ φ
  28 565 700 1071 g<sup>1,2</sup> i q vg go K s
  διδασκειν εν τη συναγωγη NBCDLΔΘ 33 569 579 892
  f ff<sup>2</sup> sa bo sy arm; WH
- 6:45 απολυση p<sup>45</sup>AE<sup>2</sup>FHMSUVWΠ 33 pm K s απολυει NBL(DΔ) 1 H; WH απολυσει (D?)E\*KΓ φ 28 700 al απελυσεν Θ 565 pc

Note: For the discussion on readings such as these in List I see pp. 61-69. For the arrangement and content of the Lists, see pp. 137-143.

- 6:48 ειδεν  $p^{45}$ EFGHSUΓΠ<sup>2</sup> λ φ 565 700 pm sy arm eth K ς (ιδεν iticism? AKMVXΠ\* al)
  - ιδων  $BDAW\Theta$  pc a b f ff<sup>2</sup> q vg co H; WH
- 6:50 ειδον (or ιδον iticism) ( $P^{45}$ )AKLMVXΓΔΠ pl K s ειδαν &B; &WH\_\_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_ γαρ αυτον also) D $\Theta$  565 700 a b

```
c ff<sup>2</sup> i q
```

7:12 και ουκετί αφιετε  $p^{45}$ AWXΓΠ unc<sup>9</sup> 579 pl f g<sup>2</sup> vg go sy arm K s

ουκετι αφιετε  $B\Delta\Theta$  λ φ 565 700 pc a b c ff<sup>2</sup> i q co eth H; WH

ουκ εναφιεται D

7:30 το δαιμ. εξελ. και την θυγ. βεβλ.  $p^{45}$ ANWXII unc<sup>9</sup> φ pl a n sy<sup>p</sup> go arm K s

το παιδ. (την θυγ. Δ λ 700) βεβλ. . .και το δαιμ. εξελ.  $\aleph B(D)L\Delta(\Theta)(\lambda)$  565 (700)  $al^{15}$  it<sup>pl</sup> vg co sy eth H; WH

- 7:30 επι τησ κλινησ p<sup>45</sup>W λ φ 33 565 pl K s
   επι την κλινην XBD pc; WH
   υπο την κλινην L
- 7:31 και σιδωνοσ ηλθε  $p^{45}$ ANWXΓΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi pl$  q sy<sup>sp</sup> go arm (sa) K s ηλθεν δια σιδωνοσ NBDLΔΘ 33 565 700 it(exc q) vg
- co sy<sup>h</sup> eth; WH 7:32 μογιλαλον  $p^{45}$ ALNXΓΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl co sy<sup>sp</sup> go (arm) K<sup>\*</sup>s

και μογιλαλον  $BDW\Delta\Theta$  565 700 pc it vg (arm) eth; WH

- 7:35 ευθεωσ  $p^{45}$ AEFGHKMNSUVWXΓΘΠ 0132 λ φ 565 700 pl c f 1 vg sy<sup>sp</sup> (sa) go eth arm K s \_\_\_\_\_\_ NBDLΔ 33 pc a b ff<sup>2</sup> iq co; WH
- 7:35 διηνοιχθησαν  $p^{45}$ ANXΓΠ 0132 unc<sup>9</sup>  $\varphi$  579 pm K s ηνοιγησαν  $\aleph$ BDΔ  $\lambda$ ; WH ηνοιχθησαν L διηνοιγησαν WΘ 565 700 pc
- 7:36 αυτοσ αυτοισ  $p^{45}$ EFGHKMNSUVΓΠ  $\varphi$  pl sy go arm eth K s αυτοισ NABLWX $\Delta \Theta$ ; WH
- 9:6 ησαν γαρ εκφοβοι  $p^{45}$ AKNUWXΓΠΦ unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \varphi$  700 pl f l g<sup>l</sup> vg sy<sup>p</sup> co go K s

εκφ. γαρ εγενοντο  $\aleph$ BCDL $\Delta\Theta$  33 565 pc it<sup>pl</sup>; WH

- 9:20 ευθεωσ το πνευμα  $p^{45}$ AINWXΓΘΠΦ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 700 pl s το πνευμα ευθυσ NBCLΔ 33 pc; WH το πνευμα D a b ff<sup>2</sup> i q
- 9:20 εσπαραξεν p<sup>45</sup>AINWXΓΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 pl K s συνεσπαραξεν NBCLΔ 33; WH εταραξεν D
- 12:6 αγαπητον αυτου p<sup>45</sup>ANWXΓΠΦ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 28 pl K s αγαπητον NBCDLΔ 565 700 a b ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>1,2</sup> i l q vg sa co sy; WH
- 12:16 ειπον  $p^{45}$ NXΓΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pl K$  ς ειπαν NBCDLW $\Delta pc$ ; WH  $\lambda$ εγουσι Abdilq vg

LUKE

- 6:28 καταρωμενούς υμιν  $p^{75}$ EHLSUVΔΘΛ pm Just (Or) K ς
  - καταρ. υμασ NABDKMPRXΓΞΠ al (Or) Eus; WH
- 6:39 δε  $p^{45}[p^{75}]$ APΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> pl co go syp K s δε και  $[p^{75}]$ ×BCDLRWX $\Theta \Xi \varphi$  33 pc it<sup>pl</sup> vg arm; WH
- 9:30 μωσησ *p*<sup>45</sup>AEGHMPSUVΓΛ λ *pm* (*K*) ς μωυσησ (*p*<sup>75</sup>)%BCDKLRWXΔΘΠ φ *al*; WH
- 10:21 τω πνευματι  $p^{45}$ AEGHMSUVWΓΔΛ  $\varphi$  pl f g bo<sup>pt</sup> Cl Bas Cyr K s
  - τω πν. τω αγιω  $p^{75}$  BCDKLXΞΠ  $\lambda$  33  $al^5$  a b c e ff<sup>2</sup> i l sy<sup>c, h</sup> arm eth; WH
- 10:39 του ιησου  $p^{45}p^{75}$ (—του) AB<sup>3</sup>C<sup>2</sup>PWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl b sy<sup>ptxt</sup> Bas K s

του κυριου  $p^3$ NB\*C\*DLΞ pc it(exc b) vg co sy<sup>c, pmg</sup> arm eth; WH

- 11:12 η και εαν  $p^{45}$ AWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl K s (AΘΛ pc αν) η και  $p^{75}$ NBL λ φ 33 (item sa bo nil nisi *aut*); WH εαν δε και D (d *et si*) η ει R (it vg *aut si*)
- 11:12 αιτηση  $p^{45}$ EFGMSUVWXII  $\varphi$  pm K s αιτησει  $p^{75}$ XABCDHKLΓΔΘΛ λ pm Dial H; WH
- 11:33 το φεγγοσ p<sup>45</sup>ALWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> 28 33 pm K s το φωσ p<sup>75</sup>NBCDXΘ al H; WH
- 11:50 εκχυνομενον  $p^{75}$ HKMSVXΓ $\Theta$ Λ λ pl K s

εκχυννομενον  $\aleph$ ACDEGLYW $\Delta \Pi$  *al* εκκεχυμενον  $p^{45}$ B 33 69: [WH]

- 12:5 εξουσιαν εχοντα  $p^{45}$ EGHMSUVΓΔΛ pm eth Tert K s εχοντα εξουσιαν  $p^{75}$ NABDKLRWXΘΠ λ φ al it vg syp arm Or Mcion H; WH
- 12:21 εαυτω  $p^{75}$  CAQXΓΔΘΛΠ λ unc<sup>9</sup> pl K s αυτω  $\aleph^*$ BL(εν αυτω) al; WH εν εαυτω FWΓ pc
- 12:22 ψυχη υμων  $p^{45}$ ΧΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\varphi$  pl a e g<sup>2</sup> vg<sup>ed</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> sa bo eth Cl Ath K s
  - ψυχη  $p^{75}$  ABDLQW $\Theta$  λ pc b c f ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>1</sup> i l q am fu for em tol sy<sup>p</sup> arm Amb; WH
- 12:23 η ψυχη  $p^{45}$ AEGHKQUVWΓΔΛΠ pl a f ff<sup>2</sup> i q g<sup>l</sup> vg sy<sup>ptxt</sup> K s
  - η γαρ ψυχη  $p^{75}$  BDLMSXΦ  $\varphi$  al b c e co sy<sup>c</sup> arm eth Cl; WII

οτιηψυχη 070 sa

- ουχι η ψυχη 61 243 254 299 al<sup>15</sup> l sypmg
- 12:30 επιζητει  $p^{45}$ AQWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ pl Bas Ath K s επιζητουσιν  $p^{75}$ NBLX 070  $\varphi$  33 H; WH ζητει D Cl (it<sup>pl</sup> vg Tert Marcion)
- 12:31 την βασιλειαν του θεου  $p^{45}AD^2QWX\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  070 unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pl d it<sup>pl</sup> vg sy<sup>c</sup> Cl Mcion K s την β. αυτου  $BD^*L$  a c co eth Ath; WH την βασιλειαν  $p^{75}$  892
- 13:2 οτι τοιαυτα p<sup>75</sup>AWXΓΔΘΛΠ 070 unc<sup>8</sup> λ (φ) pm it vg Chr K ς
   οτι ταυτα NBDL 12 157 e; WH
  - τα τοιαυτα  $\lambda 3$  69 124 (τοσαυτα pc)
- 13:19 δενδρον μεγα  $p^{45}$ AWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl c f q sy<sup>p</sup> eth K s
  - δενδρον  $p^{75}$  BDL 070 251 a b e ff<sup>2</sup> i l co sy<sup>ch</sup> arm Amb; WH
- 13:28 οψησθε p<sup>75</sup>AB<sup>2</sup>LRWΓΔΛΠ 070 unc<sup>8</sup> pl it vg Ir K ς; [WH]
   οψεσθε B\*DX φ pc Epiph Lucif; WH<sup>mg</sup>
   ιδητε NΘ Mcion
- 14:3 ει εξεστιν  $p^{45}$ AWX $\Delta \Lambda \Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pl$  it<sup>pl</sup> vg (sa) sy<sup>c</sup> K s εξεστιν  $p^{75}$ NBDL $\Theta$  59 al f am (bo) sy<sup>h</sup> eth; WH

#### LIST I

14:3 \_\_\_\_\_  $p^{45}$ AWX $\Gamma\Delta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup> 700 1424 pl a c ff<sup>2</sup> i l vg sa arm K s

η ου  $p^{75}$  × BDL $\Theta$  λ φ b e f q mm (sa) co sy<sup>chp</sup> eth cat Cyr; WH

- 14:23 ο οικοσ μου  $p^{45}$ PWΓΔΛ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl lat Bas K  $\varsigma$ μου ο οικοσ  $p^{75}$ %ABDKLRX $\Theta$ Π e co H; WH
- 14:34 εαν δε  $p^{75}$ ARWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl e ff<sup>2</sup> i vg<sup>ed</sup> co sy<sup>p</sup> eth arm K s
  - εαν δε και NBDLX pc a b c g<sup>1.2</sup>q am for fu ing em fac gat tol sy<sup>c</sup>; WH
- 15:21 υιοσ σου  $p^{75}$ ALPQRWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ  $\varphi pl$  it (vg) go co sy<sup>h</sup> arm Aug K s

υιοσ σου ποιησον με ωσ ενα των μισθιων σου ×BDUX 33 700 1241 al gat mm tol bodl cat; [WH]

- 15:22 την στολην p<sup>75</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EGHK<sup>2</sup>MRSUVXΓΔΛ pl Ps Chr Dam K s στολην %ABD\*K\*LPQΠ pc; WH
- 23:53 εθηκεν αυτο  $p^{75}$ ALPWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl c K s εθηκεν αυτον NBCD f<sup>scr</sup> a b f ff<sup>2</sup> l q vg (co); WH εθηκεν λ  $\varphi$  33 e arm
- 24:47 αρξαμενον  $p^{75}AC^{3}FHKMUVW\Gamma\Delta^{*} \Lambda\Pi \lambda \varphi pm$  (a c e l) (sy<sup>sp</sup>) arm K s αρξαμενοι ×BC\*LNX 33 co eth sy<sup>pmg</sup> H; WH αρξαμενοσ ΘΨ 028 al αρξαμενων DΔ<sup>2</sup> (d, b f ff<sup>2</sup> q vg)

## JOHN

- 1:39 ηλθαν και  $p^5$ ΡΓΔΠ unc<sup>9</sup> 700 pm c f q vg arm K s ηλθαν ουν και  $P^{66}$  ABCLXΛ 083(και ηλ. ουν) 33 124 262  $al^{10}$  a e co sy<sup>pmgh</sup>; WH και απηλθον l sy<sup>cptxt</sup> Epiph
- 2:15 ανεστρεψεν  $p^{75}$ ALPΓΔΛΠ\* unc<sup>9</sup> pl (Or) K s ανετρεψεν  $p^{66}$ BWXΘΠ<sup>2</sup> al<sup>10</sup> (Or) Cyr; [WH] κατεστρεψεν  $p^{59}$ % φ pc
- 2:24 εαυτον αυτοισ  $p^{66}$   $R^{3}A^{2}PW\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup> pm it<sup>pc</sup>vg Or<sup>pt</sup> K s αυτον αυτοισ  $R^{*}A^{*}BL$  253 440 700 al; WH αυτοισ  $p^{75}$  579
- αυτοισ  $p^{75}$  579 4:14 διψηση  $p^{66}$ C<sup>3</sup>WAΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pm K s

150 διφησει p<sup>75</sup> NABDLMΓ 083 1 28 124 133 157 al; WH διψει Δ εν δε τω  $p^{75}AC^3\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup> pl b f ff<sup>2</sup> m q co sy<sup>cp</sup> (Or) 4:31 Chr Cvr K s  $\epsilon \nu \tau \omega \rho^{66} \times BC^*DL$  (a) c e g l vg basm sy<sup>h</sup> (Or); WH και εν τω W pc (sy) arm eth Aug αυτοσ  $p^{66}$  ΑΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl lat sy Eus K s 5:37 εκεινοσ  $p^{75}$  ×BLW 213 pc a Ath; WH εκεινοσ αυτοσ D ωσει  $(p^{28})p^{66}(\omega\sigma\iota)$ ΑΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pl K \varsigma$ 6:10  $ω \sigma p^{75}$  BDL; WH \_\_\_\_\_ sy co ζησεται  $p^{66}$ EGHMSUVWΓΔ(Θ)ΛΩ (unc<sup>7</sup>) λ pm 6:57 lect.1561 K s ζησει  $p^{75}$ ×BC<sup>2</sup>KLT( $\Theta$ )Π  $\phi$  al H; WH ζη (C\*) D vivit b a Amb θεωρησωσι  $p^{66}$ B<sup>3</sup>XΓ $\Delta$ ΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda$  pm K s 7:3 θεωρησουσι  $p^{75}$  S°B\*DLMWΔ al; WH θεωρουσιν Ν\* πνευμα αγιον  $p^{66}$  LNWXΓΔΛ unc<sup>6</sup> λ  $\varphi$  33 1241 pl (sa) 7:39 (Or) Ath Did Chr Cyr  $\ldots K$  s πνευμα  $p^{66}p^{75}$  × KTΘΠΨ 42 91 280 al (co) arm (Or); WH πν. δεδομενον a b c ff g l r vg<sup>pl</sup> sy<sup>pcs</sup> (sa) Eus πν. αγιον δεδομενον B 053 e q (sy) πν. αγιον επ αυτοισ D\* d f go Πολλοι  $p^{66}$  ΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> 118 pl f q go sy K s 7:40  $p^{66}p^{75}$  BDLTWX 1 565 vg co arm Or Cyr; WH autois o insous  $p^{66}\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Psi$  unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda \phi$  33 pm lat co 8:21 Chr K s αυτοισ  $p^{66} p^{75}$  × BDLTX 0141 b e Or Cyr; WH ο ιησουσ αυτοισ 1279 το λογον τον εμον  $p^{66}$  ΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pm latt sy K s 8:51 τον εμον λογον p<sup>75</sup>×BCDLXWΨ 33 213 258 co Or (Cyr) (Chr); WH

τον λογον μου 433  $al^5$  (Cyr) (Chr)

8:54 δοξαζω  $p^{66}$  × C<sup>2</sup>LXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl s K δοξασω  $p^{66}p^{75}$  × BC\*D 1 69 pc; WH αλλοι  $p^{66}p^{75}ALX\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup> 28 pm it<sup>pl</sup> (vg) go arm 9:16 sv<sup>p</sup> Chr K s αλλοι δε  $\aleph$ BDW 0124  $\lambda \phi$  565 al c ff<sup>2</sup> vg<sup>c</sup> co (sv); [WH] αρτι βλεπει  $p^{66}$ AXΓΔΛΠΨ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ 565 579 1241 pm 9:19 co lat  $K \leq$ βλεπει αρτι  $p^{75}$ ×BDLU 33 892 b c d ff<sup>2</sup> Chr<sup>1</sup>/2 Cvr; WH βλεπει νυν Chr<sup>1</sup>/2 αυτω παλιν  $p^{66}$  × AXΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pl f q go (sy) arm 9:26 eth Cyr  $K \varsigma$ αυτω  $p^{75}$  \*BDW pc vg co sy<sup>sh</sup> Nonn; WH ελοιδορησαν  $p^{66}$ AXΓΔΛ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\varphi$ (--69) 28 al b e l q (vg) 9:28 arm Aug Kκαι ελοιδ.  $p^{75}$  \* BW sa eth sy<sup>h</sup> Cyr Am; WH of de eloid.  $\aleph^{c}DL\Theta \lambda$  33 157 ελοιδ. ouv 69 al c ff<sup>2</sup>vg<sup>c</sup> go s ειπεν αυτω  $p^{66} \aleph^c \Lambda L(X \alpha \upsilon \tau \sigma \nu) \Gamma \Delta \Theta \Lambda \text{ unc}^7 pl sy^s$  lat K s 9:35 ειπεν  $p^{75} \aleph^* BDW$  bo; WH σχισμα ουν παλιν  $p^{66}$ ΑΓΔΘΛΠΨ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl (bo) sy<sup>p</sup> 10:19 Chr Cyr K s σχισμα παλιν  $p^{45}p^{75}$  ×BLWX 33 157 213 249 lat sa arm; WH σχισμα ουν D 1241  $r^{l}$  sy<sup>s</sup> (bo) oσ  $p^{66}p^{75}AB^2MUX\Gamma\Delta\Theta(\Lambda \text{ ovo})\Pi \text{ unc}^8 \lambda \varphi$  33 565 pl sa 10:29 sy<sup>sph</sup> eth  $K \varsigma$ o XB\*DLW al a b c e f ff<sup>2</sup> g l vg go bo Tert Hil; [WH] μειζων παντων εστι  $p^{66}A\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda \phi$  33 565 pl 10:29 lat go sa sy<sup>sph</sup> Bas Dial Chr K s παντων μειζ. εσ.  $p^{75}$ ×BDLWΨ (sy) Cyr H; WH παντ. εσ. μειζ. Χ εβαστασαν ουν παλιν  $p^{66}$ AXΠ uncrella 565 pl (sy) K s 10:31 εβαστ. παλιν ( $p^{75}$ ) × BLW 33 go (sa)(sy) Ath Aug; WH Ebast. our  $D \varphi$  28 1780 pc (lat) (co) εβαστ. δε syp εβαστ.  $p^{45}\Theta$  (co) (vg)

- 10:32 πατροσ μου  $p^{66}(p^{75})$  κ ALWX unc<sup>rell</sup> λ φ *pl* lat K s πατροσ  $[p^{45}]$  κ BDΘ e sy<sup>h</sup> Ath Hil; WH
- 10:38 πιστευσατε  $p^{45}p^{66}$ AEGHMSXΓΛ φ 118 209 pl Ath Bas Chr K s
  - πιστευετε  $p^{75}$  BDKLUW $\Theta$ Π 1 33 Ps-Ath Dam *H*; WH αυτω  $p^{45}$  AΓΔ $\Theta$ ΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ  $\varphi$  *pl* b f ff<sup>2</sup> l go sy<sup>p</sup> Cyp *K* s
- 10:38 αυτω  $p^{45}$ ΑΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl b f ff<sup>2</sup> l go sy<sup>p</sup> Cyp K s τω πατρι  $p^{66}p^{75}$ ×BDLWX 33 157 a c e g vg co (sy) arm eth Or Eus Ath Dam Hil; WH
- 11:19 προσ τασ περι (p<sup>45</sup>)AC<sup>3</sup>ΓΔΘΛΠΨΩ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ 565 pm K ς
   προσ την p<sup>66</sup>[p<sup>75</sup>]NBC\*LWX 33 38 157 249 al H; WH
   προσ D lat
- 11:21 μαρθα  $p^{45}$  AΓΔΛ unc<sup>7</sup> pl K s η μαρθα  $p^{66}p^{75}$  BCDKLWXΘΙΙΨΩ λ φ 565 H s; WH
- 11:21 ο αδελφοσ μου ουκ αν  $p^{45}p^{66}C^{3}\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi\Omega$  unc<sup>8</sup> φ pl K s ουκ αν . . . ο αδελ. μου  $p^{75}$ NBC\*LW al; WH ουκ αν . . . μου ο αδελ. λ 565 ουκ αν ο αδελ. μου AD
- 11:29 εγειρεται  $p^{45}p^{66}$ AC<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pm l vg K s ηγερθη  $p^{75}$ ×BC\*DLWX 33 it<sup>pl</sup> fos mt go sy<sup>p</sup> arm eth; WH
- 11:31 λεγοντεσ  $p^{66}AC^2\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi\Psi$  unc<sup>8</sup> pm it vg sa sy<sup>ph</sup> K s δοξαντεσ NBC\*DLX 1 13 33 sy<sup>pmg</sup> bo arm eth And; WH δοξαζοντεσ  $p^{75}$ νομισαντεσ 1188
- 11:32 εισ p<sup>66</sup>AC<sup>3</sup>ΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> φ pl K s
   προσ NBC\*DLX 1 33 118 157 249 Cyr H; WH
   επι 254 y<sup>scr</sup> Chr
- 11:32 απεθανεν μου ο αδελφοσ p<sup>45</sup>AC<sup>3</sup>XΓΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ (φ) pl K ς μου απεθ. ο αδελ. p<sup>66</sup>p<sup>75</sup>×BC\*LWΔΘ 33 254 H; WH απεθ. ο αδελ. μου 69 it vg arm μου ο αδελ. απεθ. D
- 12:6 ειχεν και  $p^{66}$ AIXΓΔΛΠΨ unc<sup>8</sup> pl a b c f go arm K s εχων  $p^{75}$ NBDLQ 33 157 pc q vg co (Or) H; WH εχων και 1 (Or) \*
- 12:9 οχλοσ πολυσ  $p^{66} p^{75} AB^3 IQX \Theta \Psi \lambda \varphi$  33 pl f g vg bo go sy<sup>ph</sup> K s

ο οχλοσ πολυσ  $\aleph B^*L$  H; WH ο οχλοσ ο πολυσ  $p^{66}$ οχλοσ ο πολυσ W 1010 οχλοσ δε πολυσ  $D a (b c e ff^2)$  sa εωσ  $p^{66}X\Gamma\Delta\Lambda\Pi^3$  unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ 1241 pm K s 12:36 ωσ p<sup>75</sup>NABDLΠ\* 33 42 108 H; WH 12:36 ο ιπσουσ  $p^{75}$  AXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> rell Libere Chr K s ເຖງວານ  $p^{66}$  \*\* BDL $\Psi$ ; WH και εμβαψασ  $p^{66}$ AWΓ $\Theta$ ΛΠΨ unc<sup>8</sup> λ K s 13:26 βαψασ ουν  $\aleph$ BCXII<sup>2</sup>(εμΒαψασ) 33 pc; WH και βαψασ D φ 258 Or ισκαριωτη  $p^{66}$ AWΓΔΛΙΙ\* unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pm vg<sup>c</sup> go co arm 13:26 Or  $K \varsigma$ ισκαριωτου  $\aleph$ BCI<sup>b</sup>LMX $\Theta$ Π<sup>2</sup> 33 al vg<sup>8</sup> H; WH απο καρυωτου D δυναμεθα την οδον ειδεναι ρ66AC2LNOWXΓΔΘΛΠ 14:5 unc<sup>6</sup>  $\lambda \phi pl$  it<sup>pc</sup> vg K s την οδον ειδεναι δυναμεθα  $\aleph(K?)$ οιδαμεν την οδον BC\* a; WH την οδον οιδαμεν D b e εξηλθεν ουν  $p^{66c}$ EGHMSUWY $\Delta \Theta \Lambda \phi pm K$  s 19:4 και εξηλθεν (p<sup>66</sup>)ABKLXΠ 33 al; [WH] εξηλθεν ( $p^{66}$ )  $ND^{supp}W\Gamma$  λ 557 565 al;  $WH^{mg}$ απεκριθη  $p^{66c}$  AXY $\Delta \Lambda \Pi$  unc<sup>6</sup> φ *pm* it<sup>*pc*</sup> vg go co arm 19:11  $sv^p K s$ και απεκριθη  $p^{66}$ θ απεκριθη αυτω  $p^{60}$  × BD<sup>supp</sup> AW λ 33 249 it<sup>pc</sup> (sy) H; WH 19:35 εστιν αυτου η μαρτ.  $p^{66}$ EGKSUA 579 pm am ing Caes K αυτου εστιν η μαρτ. NABD<sup>supp</sup>LMXΓΠ al Or; WH s εστιν η μαρτ. αυτου HY al b c f ff<sup>2</sup> g vg Chr Cyr πατερα μου  $p^{66}$ ALOXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>6</sup> λφ pl lat syps 20:17 sa bo  $K \varsigma$ Πατερα  $\aleph$ BDW *pc* b e Ir; WH

## ACTS

4:33 μεγαλη δυναμει  $p^{45}$ EP pl Thphyl K s

δυναμει μεγαλη NABD 18 103 242 328 al<sup>3scr</sup> cat vg Chr Ir Aug H; WH

- 7:14 τον πατερα αυτου ιακωβ  $(p^{45})$ HP pl sy Chr K s ιακωβ τ. π. αυτ.  $p^{74}$  ABCDE al vg sa bo arm; WH τον πατ. αυτ. 36 90\* 94 307 630 cat eth
- 9:3 περιηστραψεν αυτον φωσ p<sup>45</sup>EHLP pl vg sy arm Chr K s αυτον περιηστ. φωσ p<sup>74</sup>(περιηστ.) NBC 69 81 327 630 l cat; WH

- 9:3 απο του ουρανου  $p^{45}$ EHP pl Theophl<sup>a</sup> K s εκ του ουρ.  $p^{74}$ NABCL 81  $al^{15}$  cat Theophyl<sup>b</sup> H; WH
- 9:38 οκνησαι... αυτων p<sup>45</sup>C<sup>3</sup>HLP pl sy arm eth Bas Chr K s οκνησησ... ημων p<sup>74</sup>%ABC\*E 81 181 453 vg sa bo H; WH
- 10:37 αρξαμενον  $p^{45}$ LP 69 81 pl (Dial) Thdrt Chr...K s αρξαμενοσ XBCEH 181  $l^3$  H; WH αρξαμενοσ γαρ  $p^{74}$ AD e vg Ir (Dial)
- 11:11 ημην  $p^{45}$ EHLP pl cat vg sy co eth Chr K s ημεν  $p^{74}$ %ABD<sup>gr</sup>(d *erant*) 181; [WH]
- 13:26 απεσταλη p<sup>45</sup>EHLP pl Thphyl K s εξαπεσταλη p<sup>74</sup>%ABCD 33 453 al<sup>30</sup> cat Chr; WH
- 14:15 τον θεον τον ζωντα p<sup>45</sup>HLP pl Chr K s θεον ζωντα p<sup>74</sup>N°BCD<sup>2</sup>E 33 81 104 181 242 l al<sup>2scr</sup> cat Ath H; WH θεον τον ζωντα N\* τον θεον ζωντα D\* pc Thdrt
  - τον ζωντα θεον 328
- 16:16 πυθωνοσ  $p^{45}C^3D^2$ EHLP pl cat tol sypmetry Chr Eus Lcif K s

πυθωνα  $p^{74}$  ABC\*D\* 81 326 vg Or; WH

- 16:39 εξελθειν  $p^{45}$ EHLP pl (e vg exire) Chr K s απελθειν  $p^{74}$ NAB 33 81 pc cat arm; WH ... εξελθειν... D (but in a long addition & a diff. arrangement than the Byz. reading)
- 17:13 σαλευοντεσ p<sup>45</sup>EHLP pm eth Chr K s σαλ. και ταρασσοντεσ p<sup>74</sup>%AB(D) 33 69 al cat vg sy co arm; WH

αυτ. φωσ περιεστ. Α

23:12 τινεσ των ιουδαιων  $p^{48}$ HLP 69 102 pl sa sy Thphyl K s οι ιουδαιοι  $p^{74}$ NABCE 33 81  $al^{15}$  cat co arm eth; WH

## ROMANS

- 10:14 επικαλεσονται  $p^{46}$ KLP pl Cl Chr Thdor Euth Thdrt Dam etc K s επικαλεσωνται NABDEFG 103 441 a<sup>scr</sup> H; WH invocabunt d c f g vg Or Ambrst etc
- 16:23 και τησ εκκλησιασ ολησ p<sup>46</sup>L pl Chr Thdrt Dam K s
   και ολησ τησ εκκλησιασ NABCDEP 1 5 69 241 436
   441 H; WH
   και ολαι αι εκκλησιαι FG eth (f g)

## I CORINTHIANS

4:11 γυμνητευομεν και  $p^{46}$ L pl Euth Cl Or Eus . . . K s γυμνιτευομεν και  $\aleph$ B(\*-νει-(also D\*))CD EFGP 69  $al^{3scr}$ ; WH

\_\_\_\_γ. και Α

- 5:10 η αρπαξιν  $p^{46}$ %<sup>c</sup>D<sup>b,c</sup>EL *pl* e vg sy co arm go Or Chr Thdt Dam Lcif . . . K ς και αρπαξιν  $\times$ ABCD\*FGP 33 *pc* d f g eth; WH η και αρπ. 69
- 7:5 συνερχεσθε p<sup>46</sup>876 1022 1799 2401 al Or Cyp Chr Meth (-χησθε KLPΨ 048 049 pl co vg) K s
   τιτε NABCDEFG 33 pc; WH
- 7:7 χαρισμα εχει  $p^{46}$ KL pl vg<sup>c</sup> harl go sy<sup>p</sup> arm Eph Chr Thdrt Dam Aug Ambst K s
  - εχει χαρισμα NABDEFGP 33 69 lat co Cl Or Cyr Euth Cyp; WH

χαρισμα εκ θεου εχει C

- 7:7 οσ μεν... οσ δε  $p^{46}$  KL pl (Or) Ephr Chr Thdr Dam al K s
  - ο μεν...ο δε  $\aleph$ \*ABCDEFGP 33 pc Cl (Or) Cyr Euth; WH
- 9:7 εκ του καρπου  $p^{46}C^{3}D^{bc}EKL pl c d e t vg^{sc}$  am fu sy co arm Or Aug Amb K s
  - τον καρπον  $\aleph^*ABC^*D^*FGP$  33 1739 *pc* f g tol harl floriac *al* sa go Or; WH

- 9:21 κερδησω ανομουσ  $p^{46}$  KL pl Or Did Chr Euth Thdt Isid Dam al K s κερδανω τουσ ανομουσ N\*ABCFGP 33 69 pc; WH τουσ ανομουσ κερδησω DE
- 10:8 επεσον  $p^{46}$ D°KL pl Chr Thphl Oec K s επεσαν NABCD\*FGP 33 69 pc Chr Thdt Dam H; WH επεσεν 1908
- 11:26 דט הטדון דטעדס  $p^{46}$  איכC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>bc</sup>EKLP *pl* tol sy co eth go Bas Chr Nest Thdt (Dam) Phot (Cyp) K s דס הסדון איאBC\*D\*FG 33 *pc* lat Cyr (Dam)(Cyp); WH

## **II CORINTHIANS**

9:10 αυξησαι  $p^{46}$ %<sup>c</sup>D<sup>c</sup>KL pl go Chr (Cyr) Thdrt Dam al K s αυξησει %\*BCFD\*G  $al^{15}$  d e g r vg co arm eth (Cyr) Euth Cyp Aug Ambst; WH

## GALATIANS

4:31 αρα  $p^{46}$ D<sup>c</sup>KL pm sy<sup>p</sup> Bas Chr Thph Oec K s διο NBD\* 33 pc arm Tert; WH αρα ουν FG Thdrt διάραο E (mingles D\* with D<sup>c</sup>?) *itaque* d e f g vg Ambst Hier al ημεισ δε ACP pc co Euth Cyr Mrcn Dam \_\_\_\_\_\_ 1912

## **EPHESIANS**

- 2:12 εν τω καιρω  $p^{46*}$ DcEKLP pl vg co go (Or) Dial (Chr) Euth Thdt Dam Tert Ambst K s τω καιρω  $p^{46^{c}}$  ABD\*FG 33 d e f g tol Mrcn (Or) (Chr) Cyr Victorin Hier Aug H; WH
- 5:9 πνευματοσ  $p^{46}$ D<sup>c</sup>E<sup>\*\*</sup>KL pm sy<sup>hp</sup> Chr Thdt Dam K s φωτοσ  $p^{49}$ %ABD<sup>\*</sup>E<sup>\*</sup>FGP 33 pc latt go sy co arm eth Thaum Euth Lcif Vict Ambst Hier al; WH

# PHILIPPIANS

1:14 τον λογον λαλει<br/>ν $p^{46}{\rm D^c}{\rm E^{**}K}$ 1739 pl sy<sup>ph</sup> Chr Th<br/>dt Dam MrcnKs

τον λογ. του θεου λαλ. NABP *al* lat sy sa bo bas arm eth Cl Chr Euth Ambst; WH τον λογ. λαλ. του θεου  $D^*E^*$  d e τον λογ. κυριου λαλειν  $F^{gr}G g$ 

## COLOSSIANS

3:16 τω κυριω  $p^{46}C^2D^cEKI$ . pl demid go co Eph Chr Thdt Dam Ambst Pelag K s

3:22 τον θεον  $p^{46}$ %<sup>c</sup>D<sup>c</sup>E\*\*K pl d e vg<sup>c</sup> demid tol go co Thdt K s

τον κυριον X\*ABCD<sup>gr</sup> FGL 33 pc f g am fu harl sy arm Cl Chr Euth Dam Ambst; WH

4:12 πεπληρωμενοι  $p^{46}$ D<sup>c</sup>EKLP pl sy<sup>ptxt</sup> arm Chr Thdt Dam K s

πεπληροφορημενοι NABCD\*FG 33 104 424\*\* pc sy<sup>pmg</sup> Euth; WH

## **HEBREWS**

- 3:3 δοξησ ουτοσ  $p^{13}$ KLM pl f vg Euth Thdt Dam K s ουτοσ δοξησ  $p^{46}$ NABCDEP 69 pc d e Chr; WH δοξησ arm Bas
- 10:17 μνησθω *p*<sup>46</sup>%<sup>c</sup>D<sup>c</sup>KLP *pl* Chr Thdt Dam *al* K s μνησθησομαι *p*<sup>13</sup>%<sup>\*</sup>ACD<sup>\*</sup> 33 Euthal<sup>cod</sup>; WH
- 10:38 εκ πιστεωσ p<sup>13</sup>D<sup>c</sup>EH\*\*IKLP pl sy co eth Eus Chr Euth Thdt Dam K s
   μου εκ πιστεωσ p<sup>46</sup>%AH\* f r vg arm Cl Thdt Sed

Prim; [WH]

εκ πιστεώσ μου  $D^* pc$  d e sy Eus

- 11:4 αυτου του θεου  $p^{13} p^{46} \aleph^c D^c EKLP pl$  f vg sy K s; [WH] αυτου τω θεω  $\aleph^* AD^* 33$ αυτω του θεου  $p^{13} Cl$
- 11:32 γαρ με  $p^{13}p^{46}$ D<sup>c</sup>EIKLP *pl* Cl Chr Euth Thdt K s με γαρ NAD\* 33; WH

τω θεω NABC\*D\*FG 33 424 pc d e f g m<sup>88</sup> vg sa sy arm Cl Chr Euth Ambst *al*; WH

επι γησ παραιτη. τον  $p^{46}$   $\aleph$ \*ACDM 33 Euth Cyr; WH παραιτη. τον επι γησ 69 pc

12:25 πολλω  $p^{46}$ D<sup>c</sup>KLMP pl Chr Euth Cyr Thdt Dam K s πολυ  $\approx$ ACD\* 33 H; WH

## I PETER

- 2:5 τω θεω  $p^{72}$  κ KLP pl Cl Or K s θεω κ\*ABC pc arm H; WH
- 3:7 εκκοπτεσθαι p<sup>72</sup>C<sup>2</sup>KLΨ 33 69 pm vg Hier Amb Aug (K) ς εγκοπτεσθαι ABP al<sup>50</sup>; WH ενκοπτεσθαι NC<sup>scr</sup>
- 5:8 οτι ο αντιδικοσ p<sup>72</sup>ℵ<sup>c</sup>LΨ 33 69 1739 pm vg sy co arm eth (K) s
   ο αντιδικοσ ℵ\*ABKP al; WH

## **II PETER**

- 2:4 σειραισ p<sup>72</sup>KL(P) pl K s σειροισ ABC 81 917; WH σιροισ 8
- 2:5 αλλ' ογδοον p<sup>72</sup>K<sup>sil</sup> P pl K s
   αλλα ογδοον NABCL 122 al<sup>3scr</sup>; WH

# JUDE

- 25 και μεγαλωσυνη  $p^{72}(-λοσυνη)$ KLP pl cat vg<sup>c</sup> co sy K s μεγαλωσυνη NABC  $al^{10}$ ; WH
- 25 εξουοια  $p^{72}$ KP pm K s εξ. προ παντοσ του αιωνοσ NABCL  $al^{15}$  H; WH

## REVELATION

- 9:20 dunatal  $p^{47}046^{c} pl$  (And) Are K s dunantal NA(046\*)CP pc (And) H; WH
- 10:2 βιβλιον p<sup>47</sup>046 pm K
   βιβλαριδιον ℵ\*AC\*\*P 1 al<sup>20</sup> And Are s; WH
   βιβλιδαριον ℵ<sup>c</sup>C\* 69 al<sup>73(in Hosk)</sup>
- 10:8 ανεωγμενον p<sup>47</sup>046 pl (K) ηνεωγμενον NACP 1 al And s (H); WH

εκβ. εξω  $p^{47}$  046 pm (And) Are K s 11:2 εκβ. εξωθεν  $\aleph^{c}A$  al (And); WH εκβ. εσω Ν\* εκβ. εσωθεν Ρ παση πληγη  $p^{47}$  046 pm vg Havm K s 11:6 εν παση πληγη  $\aleph$ ACP 1 2 *al* co sy arm eth Hipp And Are Prim; WH \_\_\_\_\_ 95 pc πκουσα  $p^{47}$  % 046 pl co sy And Tyc Are . . . K 11:12 πκουσαν N\*ACP pc vg arm Havm s; WH ακουσονται 38 pc 11:19 διαθηκησ του κυριου  $p^{47} pm K$ διαθηκησ αυτου AP al s; WH διαθηκησ κυριου 046 pc διαθηκήσ του θέου Ν Φζ αυτου<sup>(1)</sup>  $p^{47}$  046 1 6 pl And K s 12:7 αυτου του ACP al; WH σατανασ  $p^{47}$  046 pl (And) Are K 12:9 ο σατανασ  $\aleph$ ACP 1 al (And) H s; WH αρρενα  $p^{47}$  pl Hipp And Are K s 12:13 αρενα 046 28 pc αρσενα ΝCEP al<sup>20</sup>; WH αρσεναν Α επι την γην  $p^{47}$  046 al (And) Are K 13:13 εισ την γην  $\aleph$ ACP 1 al (pm?)Hipp (And) H s; WH \_\_\_\_\_ E pc 14:8 εκ του  $p^{47}$  % P 046 pl co Prim K η εκ του AC al (And) Haym H; WH оть єк то 1 36 pc (And) Are s єк тор  $p^{47}$  046 al sy (And) Are K 15:8  $\square$  XACP 1 pm vg (And) Prim H s; WH εν τη θαλασση  $p^{47}$  046 pl (And) Are K s 16:3 τα εν τη  $\theta$ αλ. ACE pc eth (And); WH των εν τη θαλ. 95 pc sy<sup>sh</sup> arm επι τησ θαλ. Ν εμασσωντο  $p^{47}$  046  $al^{100+}$  (And) Are (K) s 16:10 εμασωντο NACP  $pm^{130}$  (And); WH

# LIST II

# Papyrus-Byzantine-Western Alignments Opposed by Alexandrians and Westcott and Hort

## MATTHEW

- 26:27 το ποτηριον p<sup>37</sup>p<sup>45</sup>ACDHKMSUVΓΠΦ pl 157 565 K s ποτηριον %BEFGLZΔ 1 28 33 al (sa bo) Chr; WH
- 26:31 διασκορπισθησεται p<sup>37</sup>p<sup>45</sup>DEFH<sup>2</sup>KSUVWΓΔΘΠΦ 1
   565 pl Or Eus K ς
   διασκορπισθησονται p<sup>53</sup>×ABCGH\*ILM 047 067 φ 118
   700 al H: WH
- 26:45 το λοιπον  $p^{37}$  ADΓΔΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl Ath K s λοιπον BCL al<sup>6</sup> Chr; WH

#### MARK

- 6:22 και αρεσασησ  $p^{45}$ AC<sup>3</sup>DWΓΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 pl a b f g<sup>2</sup> i q vg go (sy eth) K s moegev NBC\*L 33 c ff<sup>2</sup> co arm; WH
- 6:22 ειπεν ο βασιλευσ  $p^{45c}$  C<sup>3</sup>DWΓΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 pl a b f ff<sup>2</sup> go sy<sup>p</sup> arm K s (+ Ηηωρδησ  $p^{45}$ ) ο δε βασιλευσ ειπεν NBC\*LΔ 33; WH ειπεν δε ο βασιλευσ ΑΣ co
- 6:41 τοισ μαθηταισ αυτου  $p^{45}AD^{gr}W\Gamma\Theta\Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 *pl* it<sup>pl</sup> vg sy<sup>sp</sup> eth K s

Note: For the discussion on readings such as these in List 2, see pp. 70-76. For the arrangement and content of the Lists, see pp. 137-144.

	τοισ μαθηταισ XBLΔ al7 d; WH
6:41	παραθωσιν $p^{45}$ κ ADM <sup>2</sup> NΓΘΠ <sup>2</sup> unc <sup>8</sup> λ φ 565 700 pl K s
	παρατιθωσιν X*BLM*WΔΠ* pc; WH
7:5	οι μαθηται σου νο περιπατουσι $p^{45}$ ADWXΓΘΠ unc <sup>9</sup> λ $\varphi$ 565 700 pl it vg sy arm go K s
	ου περιπατουσι οι μαθηται σου NBLΔ 33 pc co eth; WH
7:6	αποκριθεισ $p^{45}$ ADWXΓΘΠ unc <sup>9</sup> $\lambda \varphi$ 565 700 pl it vg go sy <sup>p</sup> arm K s
	→ BL 33 102 co sy eth pers <sup>p</sup> ; WH
7:6	οτι καλωσ $p^{45}$ ADWXΓΠ unc <sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 892 pl b q
	sy <sup>p</sup> arm go (co) K s
	καλωσ $\aleph$ BL $\Delta\Theta$ 33 102 a c f ff <sup>2</sup> i l vg sy eth; WH
7:29	
	unc <sup>9</sup> $\varphi$ 565 700 892 <i>pl</i> it vg (co) sy arm ethK s
	εκ τησ θυγ. σου το δαιμ. XBLΔθ λ (co); WH
8:13	εισ το πλοιον $p^{45}$ DHKNUWΓΠ 0131 λ φ 700 al it sy <sup>sp</sup> bo <sup>pt</sup> s
	εισ πλοιον AEFGMSVX $\Theta$ 33 565 579 <i>al</i> b c f g <sup>2</sup> i l q
	vg <sup>ed</sup> em mg go co sy K
	$\square$ SBCL $\Delta$ ff <sup>2</sup> g <sup>1</sup> am tol; WH
8:20	οι δε ειπον $p^{45}$ ADN(W)XΓ(Θ)Π unc <sup>9</sup> $\lambda \varphi$ 565 700 pl i q sy <sup>p</sup> go arm K s
	και λεγουσιν αυτω BCLA 115 g l vg sys co eth; WH
	και λεγουσιν 🕺
8:36	κερδηση ζημιωθη $p^{45}$ ACDWXΓΔΘΠ unc <sup>9</sup> $\lambda \varphi$ 565 700 pl lat sy <sup>sp</sup> sa bo K s
	κερδησαι ζημιωθηναι 🛛 🛪 BL; WH
8:37	δωσει p <sup>45</sup> ACDWXΓΘΠ unc <sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 rell K s
	δοι Ν*Β; WH
	$\delta \omega  \aleph^3 L$
9:3	λευκαναι $p^{45}$ ADWXIII unc <sup>9</sup> λ 700 pl lat go K s
	ουτωσ λευκαναι XBCLN $\Delta\Theta$ φ 28 33 565 pc ff <sup>2</sup> k co ar eth Or; WH
	x a n sy <sup>s</sup>
9:29	προσευχη και νηστεια $p^{45}$ <sup>kcb</sup> ACDLNWXΓΔΠ unc <sup>9</sup> λ $\varphi$ 565 700 <i>rell</i> lat sy go ar eth K s
	προσευχη N*B k geo <sup>pt</sup> Cl; WH

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

11:33 αποκριθεισ ο ιησουσ  $(p^{45})$ ADKMΠΦ  $\lambda \varphi al$ ο ιησουσ αποκριθεισ WX $\Theta$  unc<sup>7</sup> al lat s ο ιησουσ NBCLNΓΔ al; WH

### LUKE

- 5:2 δυο πλοια  $p^{75}$   $\mathbb{C}^{3}$  DΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl K s πλοια δυο BW pc a e co sy; [WH] πλοια  $\mathbb{N}^{*}$ δυο πλοιαρια AC\*LQR 1\* 33 pc f
- 7:6 ο εκατονταρχ. φιλουσ  $p^{45}$ ADEGHKMRSUVΓ $\Theta$ ΛΠ pllat sy arm go K s φιλουσ ο εκατονταρχ.  $p^{75}$ ×BCLWXΞ λ 33 pc c e co eth; WH
- 9:18 λεγουσιν οι οχλοι  $p^{75}$  CDWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\varphi$  pl lat sy<sup>c</sup> K  $\varsigma$ οι οχλ. λεγ. N\*BLRΞ λ 131 co; WH λεγ. οι ανθρωποι A  $al^5$  e g<sup>1</sup>
- 9:34 επεσκιασεν  $p^{45}$ ACDPRWXΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl lat co sy K s
  - επεσκιαζεν  $p^{75}$ ×BL pc a; WH
- 9:34 εκεινουσ εισελθειν  $p^{45}$ ADPRWXΓΔΘΛΠ 9 λ  $\varphi$  pl sa go K s εισελθειν αυτουσ NBCL pc bo arm; WH αυτουσ εισελθειν C 157 435
  - εισελθειν εκεινουσ pc
  - $\epsilon i \sigma \epsilon \lambda \theta \epsilon i \nu \rho^{75} S$
- 10:13 καθημεναι  $p^{45}$ DEGKMSUVWΔΛΠ λ φ pl e mm (sy) K ς καθημενοι  $p^{75}$ ×ABCFLRXΓΘΞ 118  $al^{10}$  H; WH \_\_\_\_\_\_ e q r<sup>1</sup> (sy)
- 10:19 διδωμι p<sup>45</sup>(δεδωμι)AC<sup>3</sup>ΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> φ 118 131 pl e syc Eus ir K s
  - δεδωκα  $p^{75}$  × BC\*LW  $\lambda$  pc lat go sy<sup>ph</sup> arm eth Or; WH
- 10:20 εγραφη (p<sup>45</sup>)ACDEGHKMSUVWΓΔΛΠ φ 118 113 pl (Eus) Cyr K ς
   εγγεγραπται (p<sup>75</sup>×B ενγεγραπται)LX λ 33 (Eus); WH γεγραπται Θ Or
- 10:30 υπολαβων δε  $p^{45}$  CAC<sup>2</sup>DLWXΓΔΘΛΞΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$ (69 o δε) latt (co) sy<sup>p</sup> go arm K s

υπολαβων  $p^{75}$  א\*BC\* (co) sy<sup>c</sup>; WH

10:32 λευιτησ γενομενοσ  $P^{45}$ ACDEGHKMSUVWΓΔ $\Theta$ ΛΠ  $\varphi$ pl q sy K s

λευιτησ  $p^{75}$  א BLX $\Xi$  λ 33 co arm eth H; WH

- 10:39 μαρια  $p^{45}$ AB\*C<sup>3</sup>DWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>rell</sup>  $\varphi$  pl latt K s μαριαμ  $p^{75}$ ×B<sup>3</sup>C\*LPΞ  $\lambda$  33; WH
- 10:39 παρακαθισασα  $p^{45}C^3DPW\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda$  pl Bas K s παρακαθεσθεισα  $p^{75}$   $ABC^*L\Xi$ ; WH
- 10:39 παρα  $p^{45}B^3C^3DPW\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda I$  unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl (Bas) K s προσ  $p^{75}\aleph B^*C^*L\Xi$  33 44 (Bas); WH
- 11:25 ευρισκει p<sup>75</sup> ADWXΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl lat sy<sup>c</sup> arm K s
   ευρ. σχολαζοντα & BCLRΓ λ 565 al<sup>12</sup> f l co sy<sup>p</sup> eth
   Or; [WH] (:: Mt 12:44?)
- 11:30 σημειον τοις νινευιταις  $p^{45}$ ADWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl it vg sy co arm eth K s τοις νιν. σημειον  $p^{75}$ NBCLXΞ 33 H; WH
- 11:44 περιπατουντεσ  $p^{75}$ ADWXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pm lat syc arm Lcif K

οι περιπατ. NBCLM al syp s; WH

11:48 μαρτυρειτε  $p^{75}$ ACDWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl lat Chr K s

μαρτυρεσ εστε NBL eth(--εστε) Or; WH

- 12:6 πωλειται  $p^{45}$ ADLRWXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ pl Or (Epiph) Cyr K s
  - πωλουνται  $p^{75}$ ×BΘ  $\varphi$  (Epiph); WH
- 12:22 σωματι  $p^{45}p^{75}$  ADWΘ 1 pm lat K s σωματι υμων B 070 φ al a co (sy) eth Cl; [WH]
- 12:29 η τι  $p^{75}$ ADWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pm lat sa (bo) sy<sup>p</sup> ar eth Cl Ath K s

кαι τι *p*<sup>45</sup>%BLQ 070 *al* e (bo) sy<sup>c</sup> Bas; WH

- 12:49 εισ  $p^{45}$ DEG<sup>supp</sup>HRSUVΓΔΛ pm (Meth) (Bas) Chr (in terram it vg Tert) K s επι  $p^{75}$ NABKLMUWXΘΠ λ φ al Cl Or Archel (Meth)
  - (Bas) Eus Ath Cyr Antioch; WH
- 12:54 την νεφελην p<sup>45</sup>DWΓΘΛΠ 070 pl Bas K s
   νεφελην p<sup>75</sup>NABLXΔ λ φ 33 arm; WH
- 12:54 απο δυσμων p<sup>45</sup>ADWXΓΔΘΛΠ 070 λ φ unc<sup>rell</sup> pl(lat) K ς επι δυσμων p<sup>75</sup>NBL 64; WH

12:56 ου δοκιμαζετε  $p^{45}$ ADWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl lat sycp arm K  $\varsigma$ ουκ οιδατε δοκιμαζειν  $p^{75}$ ×BL $\Theta$  070 33 ff<sup>2</sup> l co sy<sup>sc</sup>

sypmg eth Marc H; WH

- 13:5 ομοιωσ p<sup>75</sup>ADWXΓΔΘΛΠ 070 unc<sup>7</sup> φ pl K ς ωσαυτωσ NBLM 1 33 71 131 244 248 251 c<sup>scr</sup> g<sup>scr</sup> sy<sup>pmg</sup> Bas Chr Marc; WH
- 13:9 ει δε μηγε εισ το μελλον  $p^{45}$ ADWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pl it vg sy<sup>c</sup> arm Pet K s εισ το μελλον ει δε μηγε  $p^{75}$ ×BL 070 33 69 co
  - Cyr H; WH
- 13:14 εξ  $p^{45}$ ADWXΓΔΛΠ 070 unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl it vg etc K s οτι εξ  $p^{75}$ NBLΘ gat mm sa bo H; WH
- 13:15 απαγαγων  $p^{45}p^{75}$  κ cAB cW  $\Gamma^2$  uncrell  $\varphi$  pl Hipp Cyr K s απαγων κ B  $\Theta$  λ; [WH]
- 22:47 ετι δε  $(p^{69})$ DEHSVΓ $\Theta \Lambda$  pm b c e ff<sup>2</sup> (sa) arm K s ετι  $p^{75}$  ABGIMRTUX $\Delta \Pi$  al l q vg (sa) bo; WH
- 22:50 τον δουλον του αρχιερεωσ  $p^{75}$  ADRWXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> γ pm it vg K s
  - του αρχιερεωσ τον δουλον XBLT 69 346; WH
- 23:5 αρξαμενοσ  $p^{75}$ ADRWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl it vg<sup>c</sup> sa (bo)K s

και αρξαμενοσ  $\&BLT 0124 (vg) (bo) sy^c; WH$ 

23:31 εν τω υγρω  $p^{75}$  ADPQWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl Cyr K s εν υγρω BC 0124 pc; WH

#### JOHN

4:11 η γυνη *p*<sup>66</sup><sup>×</sup> ACDL 083 unc<sup>rell</sup> K s εκεινη <sup>×</sup>

\_\_\_\_\_  $p^{75}B \text{ sys } co; WH$ 

- 4:29 παντα οσα  $p^{66}p^{75}$ AC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>gr</sup>LWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl lat K I s παντα α XBC\* sa bo af a d e q; WH Παντα οσα α 579
- 4:37 ο αληθινοσ  $p^{66}$ AC<sup>3</sup>DΓ $\Theta$ ΛΠ<sup>2</sup> unc<sup>7</sup>  $\varphi$  28 pm K s αληθινοσ  $\aleph$ BC\*KLWΔΠ\* 083  $\lambda$  565 700 al; WH
- 4:39 οσα  $p^{66}$ AC<sup>3</sup>DWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl lat sy<sup>p</sup> arm K s α  $p^{75}$ NBC\*L b e l q co basm sy<sup>c</sup> eth; WH
- 4:50 ω  $p^{66}$ DWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\gamma$  13 pl K  $\varsigma$ ον  $p^{75}$ % ABCLΘ 083 579 H; WH ων F

#### LIST II

- 4:51 σον  $p^{66c}$ D<sup>gr</sup><sub>\*</sub>LΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl it sy<sup>cp</sup> sa bo K s αυτου<sup>2</sup>  $p^{66}$  P<sup>75</sup>NABCW 13 pc c d f ff<sup>2</sup> g l arm Or; WH
- 4:53 εν εκεινη  $p^{66}$  ADILWΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl Cyr K s εκεινη  $p^{75}$  BC 1 Chr; WH
- 5:17 ο δε ιησουσ p<sup>66</sup>ACDLΘ pl lat K s ο δε p<sup>75</sup>%BW pc; WH
- 5:19 εαν μη  $p^{66}p^{75}$ ADLWΘ unc<sup>rell</sup> pl K s αν μη  $\aleph$ B; WH
- 6:42 πωσ ουν  $p^{66}$  ADLΓΔΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ pm lat (sy<sup>p</sup>) Ath Chr Cyr K ς πωσ νυν  $p^{75}$  BCTWQ bo go arm sy<sup>h</sup> (eth) Ath; WH και πωσ (sy<sup>p</sup>) πωσ a e sa sy<sup>c</sup>
- 6:43 ο ιησουσ  $p^{66}$ ACDWΓΔΘΛΠΨ unc<sup>8</sup> φ 28 pm K s ιησουσ ( $p^{75}$ )×BLT 1 33 sa bo; WH
- 6:45 με  $p^{66}$ ACDLW unc<sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl Or<sup>pt</sup> K s εμε  $p^{75}$  ×BΘT pc Or<sup>pt</sup>; WH
- 6:71 ημελλεν  $p^{66}$ DEFGHMVΓΔΛΨ 047 33 579 pm it K s εμελλεν  $p^{75}$ BCKLSUΠ  $al^{50}$  Cyr; WH και εμελλον  $\aleph^*(cor-\lambda \epsilon \nu)$
- 7:4 εν κρυπτω τι ποιει  $p^{66}$ DWΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pm lat K s τι εν κρυπτω ποιει  $p^{75}$ NBLXΠ Chr Cyr; WH εν κρυπτω ποιει τι Ψ
- 7:16 ο ιησονσ p<sup>66</sup>DLTWXΘ unc<sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl K s ιησουσ (p<sup>75</sup>)%B 33 (660) Cyr; WH
- 7:41 αλλοι ελεγον  $p^{66}$  XDWΓΔΛ<sup>2</sup>Π unc<sup>rell</sup> pl sy<sup>cp</sup> K αλλοι δε ελεγον λ  $\varphi$  pc bo s οι δε ελεγον  $p^{66c}p^{75}$ BLX $\Theta$  pc; WH
- 7:52 προφητησ εκ τησ Γαλιλαιασ  $p^{66}$  NDWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pm K s εκ τησ Γαλιλαιασ προφητησ  $p^{66} p^{75}$ BLTX pc; WH
- 8:28 ειπεν ουν αυτοισ  $p^{66}p^{75}$  NDXΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\varphi$  pl lat K s ειπεν ουν  $p^{66}$  BLTW 1 565 1241 a; WH
- 8:38 εωρακατε p<sup>66</sup> (;or-)ℵ\*D(EFGHM∆ 070 al εορ-)ΓΛΨ unc<sup>7</sup> 118 209 579 pl lat sy<sup>sp</sup> sa (bo) (eth) Tert Apol K s ηκουσατε p<sup>75</sup>ℵ<sup>c</sup>BCKLX 1 13 33 69 229\*\* 249 al<sup>10</sup> f go (bo) sy<sup>pmgh</sup> ar (eth) Or Chr Cyr; WH
- 9:11 υπαγε  $p^{75}$ ADWX $\Delta\Theta$   $\Lambda\Pi\Psi$  unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda \varphi$  892 pl it vg K s

οτι υπαγε NBL pc sa bo; WH

- 9:17 συ τι  $p^{75}$ ADWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl it vg etc K s τι συ  $p^{66}$ ×BLX bo Cyr; WH
- 9:35 ο ιησουσ p<sup>66</sup><sup>K</sup><sup>c</sup>AD rell K s ιησουσ p<sup>75</sup><sup>K</sup><sup>\*</sup>B; WH
- 10:7 υμιν οτι  $p^{66}$  ADEFMSWΓΔΘΛΠ<sup>2</sup> λ φ pm lat K s υμιν  $p^{75}$ BGKLUXΠ\* 33 700 al a mm arm eth Cyr Lcif; WH
- 10:18 αιρει  $p^{66}(ερι)[P^{75}] \rtimes D$  rell K ς ηρεν  $p^{45}[P^{75}] \aleph_*^* B$ ; WH
- 10:22 εγενετο δε  $p^{66}$  %ADXΘ unc<sup>rell</sup> φ Pl lat go sy<sup>p</sup> K s εγενετο τοτε  $p^{66}$   $p^{75}$ BLW 33 PC sa bo arm; WH εγενετο λ 565 pc (εγενετο δε τοτε gat (co))
- 10:22 εν ιερουολυμοιο  $p^{45}[p^{75}]$  × DXΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pm K s$ εν τοισ ιεροσολ.  $p^{66}[p_{*}^{75}]$  ABLWΘ s; WH
- 10:26 καθωσ ειπον υμιν  $p^{66}$  ADM<sup>2</sup>XΓΛΠ<sup>2</sup>Ψ unc<sup>6</sup> λ φ pm it go sy<sup>sp</sup> (bo) K s <u>p^{66}</u>  $p^{75}$ %BKLM\*Π\*WΘ 33 pc c g vg got sa bo arm; WH
- 10:28 ζωην αιώνιον διδωμι αυτοισ  $p^{66}$  ADM<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΘΠΨ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl it vg go sy<sup>p</sup> Or Eus Chr Bas K ς διδωμι αυτοισ ζωην αιωνιον  $p^{66}$  P<sup>75</sup>NBLM\*X 33 157

249 397 sa bo sy<sup>h</sup> arm eth Cyr H; WH

10:32 πολλα καλα εργα εδειζα υμιν  $p^{66}$ DLXΓΔ unc<sup>7</sup> φ AL K ς πολλα εργα καλα εδειζα υμιν  $p^{45}$  $\times$ AK(Θ)ΛΠ λ 33 al lat

Πολλα εργα εδειζα υμιν καλα **B** 1170; [WH] Πολλα εδειζα υμιν εργα καλα  $p^{75}$ 

- $(-\epsilon\rho\gamma\alpha 244; -\kappa\alpha\lambda\alpha W b sy^s Theod)$
- 11:21 τον ιησουν  $p^{45}p^{66}p^{75}AC^2DLWX\Theta\Psi\Omega$  unc<sup>rell</sup> λ φ 565 pl K s ιησουν NBC\* 213: WH
- 11:22 αλλα και p<sup>45</sup>p<sup>66</sup>N<sup>c</sup>AC<sup>3</sup>DLWΘΨΩ unc<sup>rell</sup> φ 22 33 565 pl lat co K s
   και p<sup>75</sup>N\*BC\*X λ 33; WH
   αλλα 1780
- 11:28 ταυτα  $p^{66}[p^{75}]$ ADΓΔΘΛΠΨΩ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl it vg sa K s τουτο  $[p^{75}]$ 8BCLX 59 213 397 pc bo eth go; WH

11:29	εκειν. $p^{66}^*$ AC2DEGHKSΓΔΛΠΨΩ 0211 λ 28 pl
	lat K s
	εκειν. δε $p^{66}$ P <sup>75</sup> NBC*LWO 33 69 pc f go co sy <sup>p</sup> ; WH
	και εκειν. b ff <sup>2</sup> l eth
11:29	ερχεται $p^{45}p^{66}(\mathbf{P}^{75})\mathbf{A}\mathbf{C}^2\mathbf{D}\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$ unc <sup>8</sup> λ φ <i>pl</i> lat K s
	ηρχετο $(p^{75})$ BC*LWX 33 it <sup>pc</sup> H; WH
11:32	μαρια $p^{45}p^{66}$ ×AC <sup>3</sup> DE <sup>2</sup> WXΓΔΘΛΠΨ unc <sup>7</sup> λ φ
	1241 $plKs$
	μαριαμ <sup>ˆ</sup> p <sup>66<sup>c´</sup> p<sup>75</sup>BC*E*L 33 157 sy <i>H</i>; WH</sup>
11:44	αυτοιο ο τησουσ $p^{45}p^{66}$ $A(C)$ DXΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>7</sup> $\lambda$
	$\varphi p l K \varsigma$
	ο ιησουσ αυτοισ LW Or1/2; WH [0]
	ιησουσ αυτοισ $p^{75}BC^*$ am for ing <sup>2</sup> sa bo Or <sup>1/2</sup>
	αυτοισ 157
	ο ιησουσ 700 a r sy <sup>s</sup>
11:54	
	latt K s
	εμεινεν (p <sup>66</sup> )p <sup>75</sup> BLW 249 397 398 400 579 892 1241
	sy <sup>pmg</sup> Or; WH
11:57	εντολην $p^{66}[p^{75}]$ ADLXΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>6</sup> $\varphi$ 33 pm latt
	co K s
	εντολασ [p <sup>75</sup> ]8BIMW λ (28) 565 al H; WH
12:1	ο τεθνηκωσ $p^{66}[p^{75}]$ ADIΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>7</sup> λ $pl$ (it) go bo
	sy <sup>sp</sup> arm K s
	$\square$ [ $p^{75}$ ] $BLXW$ (it) sa (sy) $H$ ; WH
12:16	οι μαθηται αυτου $p^{66}$ ADLWXΓΔ unc <sup>rell</sup> λ φ $pl K$ s
	αυτου οι μαθηται p <sup>75</sup> XBO 579; WH
	οι μαθηται ΚΠ
12:22	λεγουσιν p <sup>66</sup> DWO plKIs
	και λεγουσιν p <sup>75</sup> NBAL pc; WH
12:34	συ λεγεισ $p^{66}$ ADΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>8</sup> λ φ pm it vg sa K s
	λεγεισ συ $p^{75}$ BLWX bo sy $H$ ; WH
13:2	γενομενου $p^{66}$ (γεναμενου) $\aleph^{c}AD^{gr}\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$ unc <sup>8</sup> $\lambda \varphi$ 33
	pl lat $K$ s
	γινομενου $\aleph$ *BLWX pc d r <sup>1</sup> H; WH
13:3	δεδωκεν $p^{66}[p^{75}]$ ADXΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>7</sup> $\varphi$ 33 118 209 1241
	pl K s
	εδωκεν $[p^{75}]$ BKLW $\lambda$ pc H; WH
13.18	$M_{T} = \frac{1}{2} 1$

13:18 ουσ  $p^{66}[p^{75}]$ ADWΓΔΘΠΨ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pm K s

168	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
13:18	τιωασ [p <sup>75</sup> ]XBCLM 33 157 Or Cyr; WH μετ εμον p <sup>66</sup> [p <sup>75</sup> ]XADWΓΔΘΛΠΨ unc <sup>8</sup> λ φ pl it vg go
	sp bo sy <sup>sp</sup> arm $K$ s
13:20	μου $[p^{75}]$ BCL pc vg <sup>pc</sup> sa; WH εαν $p_{*}^{66}$ DEFGHSUΓΔΘΛ λ φ pl Or Chr K s
13:21	αν $p^{66}$ (A)BCl KLMXII 33 al Cyr; WH ο ιησουσ $p_{*}^{66}$ ACDWXΓΔΘ unc <sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl K s
	ιησουσ p <sup>66</sup> XBL; WH
13:22	ουν $p^{66} \aleph^* DLWX\Gamma \Delta \Theta \Lambda \Pi$ unc <sup>8</sup> $\lambda \varphi pl$ lat go (sy) boCyr K s
	№BC¥ 16 245 e; WH
	$\sigma \varepsilon$ 61 64 1093 $al^{12}$ a sy <sup>sp</sup> eth Or
13:23	δε $p^{66}$ × AC <sup>2</sup> DWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>8</sup> λ φ pm a c f ff <sup>2</sup> q go sa bo sy <sup>p</sup> K s
	<u>BC*L<math>\Psi</math> 3 80 87 f<sup>scr</sup> (Or); WH</u>
	ovv vg (Or)
13:24	πυθεσθαι τισ αν ειη περι $p^{66^{c}}$ AWΓ $\Delta(\Theta)$ ΛΠ unc <sup>8</sup> $\lambda \phi pl$ (sy) K s
	π. τ. αν ειη ουτοσ π. D
	και λεγει αυτω ειπε τισ εστιν περι BCILX: WH
	πυθεσθαι τισ αν ειη περι ου ελεγεν και λεγει αυτω
	ειπε τις εστιν περι Χ
	(Note: $p^{66}$ obscure here, but not the same as B)
13:25	επιπεσων $p^{66}$ $\Re^*$ AC <sup>3</sup> DWΓ $\Delta \Theta \Lambda \Pi^2$ unc <sup>7</sup> $\lambda \varphi pm K$ s αναπεσωυ ( $p^{66}$ ) BC*KLXΠ* $H$ ; WH
13:26	βαψασ το ψωμιον $p^{66}(εμβαψασ ADKWΠ λ 42$
15.20	$565 \text{ pc}$ ) $\times$ XΓΔΘΛ unc <sup>8</sup> $\varphi$ it vg go sy <sup>p</sup> K s
	βαψω το ψωμιον BCL sa bo; WH
13:26	επιδωσω $p^{66}$ X*AD(W)XΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>8</sup> λ $\varphi$ pm it vg go sy <sup>p</sup> K s
	και δωσω αυτω BC so bo (arm eth); WH
	και δω αυτω L
13:26	το ψωμιον διδωσι $p^{66}$ * ADWΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>7</sup> λ φ pm it
	vg co K s
	το ψωμιον λαμβανει και διδ. $\aleph^{ca}B(-\tau_0)CLMX$ 33 sypmg
	eth Or; WH $(B-\tau o)$ (WH: $[\tau o]$ )
13:29	ο ιουδασ $p^{66}$ CDEGHKSΓΔΘΛΠΨ 1241 al K s
	ιουδασ XABFLMUX $\lambda \varphi$ 33 al Or; WH
13:29	ο ιησουσ $p^{66}$ ACDLWΓ $\Delta\Theta$ unc <sup>rell</sup> $\varphi$ pl K s

Cvr; WH εν αυτοισ  $p^{66}$  \*C<sup>3</sup>DLYΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>7</sup>  $\lambda \phi pm K \varsigma$ 17:13 εν εαυτοισ XCABWXΠΨ al; WH en tais kardiais eautun  $C^*$ ωτιον  $(p^{66})$ AC<sup>3</sup>DYΓΔ $\Theta$ ΛΠ unc<sup>6</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl vss Cyr K s 18:10 ωταριον  $p^{60}$  × BC\*LWX pc sy<sup>pmg</sup>; WH ελαλησα  $p^{66}C^3D^{supp}W\Gamma\Theta\Lambda\Pi^*$  unc<sup>7</sup> φ pm Bas Chr K s 18:20 λελαληκα NABC\*LXY $\Delta \Lambda^2$  565 al<sup>10</sup> Cyr; WH ACTS 4:34 τισ υπηρχεν  $p^{8}$ DEP $\Psi$  431 623 920 1518 pm Chr K s τισ ην  $p^{74}$  א AB(ην τισ) F al H; WH πετροσ ( $p^8$ )DP pl Thphl K s 5:3 ο πετροσ  $\aleph$ ABE *pc* b<sup>scr</sup> cat Chr; WH ο πετροσ  $p^8$ DEP pl Or Chr K s 5:8 πετροσ NAB pc; WH

το γενοσ του ιωσηφ  $p^{45}$ DHP pl Chr K s

το γενοσιωσηφ ΒC 47; WH

- $\varphi pl$  it vg bo sv K  $\varsigma$  (+ all other vss) δωσει υμιν εν τω ονοματι μου NBC\*LXYA 397 sa Or
- εγω [p<sup>66</sup>]BL 33 127; WH μεινη  $[p^{75}]p^{66}$ ADXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ *pl* lat K s 15:4 μενη  $\aleph$ BL pc; WH εν τω ονοματι μου δωσει υμιν ( $p^{22}$ )AC<sup>3</sup>DW ΘΔΛΠΨ λ 16:23

 $[p^{66}]p^{75}$  ΧΑΟΓΔΘ λ φ rell K s

εγω  $p^{66}$  NDEGHKM<sup>2</sup>OSUXΓΔΠ *pl* a e f ff<sup>2</sup> sy go K s 14:14 TOUTO  $p^{75}ABL\Delta^2\Psi$  060 33 124 249 262 pc lat co; WH τουτο ενω  $p^{66}$ ensu touto  $M^*$ 

14:26

7:13

- απ αρτι BC\*LOXΠ<sup>2</sup>  $\lambda$  33 H; WH Ewrakate autor  $p^{66}$  NC<sup>3</sup>DLNOWX  $\Delta \Theta \lambda \phi$  rell lat Ath 14:7 (Ir) Tert  $K \varsigma$ Ewrakate  $BC^* r^1 vg^{(1)}(Ir); WH$
- και απ αρτι  $p^{66}$  × AC<sup>3</sup> DNWΓΔΘΛΠ<sup>\*</sup> unc<sup>7</sup>  $\phi$  *pl* lat go 14:7 co K s
- go sy<sup>sph</sup> sa Chr Cyr K s την οσον  $p^{66}$  ×BC\*LOWX  $\Psi$  33 pc a r<sup>1</sup> bo; WH
- ingoug  $\aleph B pc$  Or; WH. (omit both:  $\lambda$  565 pc) και την οδον οιδατε  $p^{66}$  AC<sup>3</sup>DNΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> υ  $\varphi$  *pl* lat 14:4

το γενοσ αυτου  $p^{74}$  AE 40 t vg arm

- 7:18 ετεροσ  $(p^{45})$ DEHP 69 81 pm gig sy<sup>p</sup> Chr K s ετεροσ επαιγυπτον  $p^{74}$ %ABC  $al^{20}$  cat vg co sy<sup>pmg</sup> arm eth; WH
- 7:19 εκθετα τα βρεφη  $p^{45}$ DEHP pl cat Chr K s τα βρεφη εκθετα  $p^{74}$ NABC; WH
- 8:17  $\varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \tau \iota \theta \circ \upsilon \nu p^{45} D^* EHLP pm Chr K s$   $\varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \tau \iota \theta \varepsilon \sigma \alpha \nu p^{74} AD^2 al Eus Did Cyr; WH$   $\varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \tau \iota \theta \circ \sigma \alpha \nu B$  $\varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \tau \iota \theta \circ \varepsilon \sigma \alpha \nu C$
- 8:18 το αγιον  $p^{45}p^{74}$ AC $\Delta$ EHLP *pl* vg sy bo arm eth Bas Chr K s

B sa Const; WH अ∎

- 10:19 ζητουσιν  $p^{45}$ ACDEHLP pl Const Did Cyr Chr etc K s ζητουντεσ  $p^{74}$ NB 81; WH
- 13:9 και ατενισασ  $p^{45}$ DEHP pl sy arm eth Thphl K s ατενισασ  $p^{74}$ NABCL 33 pc cat vg sa Chr Lcif; WH
- 13:25 τινα με  $p^{45}$ CDEHLP pl vg bo sy arm Chr K s τι εμε  $p^{74}$ NAB 81 sa eth; WH
- 14:21 ικονιον  $p^{45}$ DHLP pl e Bas Chr K s εισ ικονιον  $p^{74}$ NABCE<sup>gr</sup> pc cat sy; WH
- 16:3 ηδεισαν γαρ απαντεσ τον πατερα αυτου οτι ελλην  $p^{45}$ DEHLP *pl* sy arm Chr Thphl K s

ROMANS

- 8:34 μαλλον δε και  $p^{46}$ DEFGKL pm it vg<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Cyr Chr Thdrt Amb Hil K s μαλλον δε NABC 33 pc (3<sup>scr</sup>: g k l) co arm eth Or;WH
  - 9:11 κακον p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKL 33 pl Chr Euth Thdrt Thphl Oec K ς φαυλον NAB pc Or Dam; WH
- 9:27 καταλειμμα *p*<sup>46</sup> DEFGKLP *pl* Thdrt K s υπολειμμα 8\*AB Eus; WH. (υποκαταλ. 47)
- 10:5 εκ του νομου p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKLP rell arm Chr Thdrt Dam *K* ς εκ νομου NB; WH εκ πιστεωσ A \_\_\_\_\_ eth

ηδ. γαρ απ. οτι ελλην ο πατηρ αυτου  $p^{74}$  ABC pc  $a^{scr}$  cat; WH

- 10:5 εν αυτοισ p<sup>46</sup>%<sup>c</sup>DEFGKLP pl sy Chr Thdrt Amb K s εν αυτη N\*AB 33 436 1908 d\*\* e vg go co Or Dam; WH
- 11:8 καθωσ  $p^{46}$ ACDEFGLP rell Pet Chr etc K s καθαπερ NB 81; WH
- 11:21 μηπωσ ουδε σου  $p^{46}$ DFGL pl vg sy ar go Chr Thdrt (Antio) Thphl Oec Ir Cyp Ambst K ς ουδε σου NABCP pc co Or Aug Orcis (Antio) Dam; WH
- 11:31 αυτοι ελεηθωσιν  $p^{46}AD^{bc}EFGL pl de f g vg sy ar eth$ go Or Chr Thdrt Amb al K s αυτοι νυν ελεηθ.  $BD^* 4^{**}$  bo Dam αυτοι υστερον ελ. 5 33 88 sa
- 14:5 or  $\mu \in \nu$   $p^{46} \otimes^{c} BDEFG pl$  sy co ar eth Or Chr Thdrt Aug K s

οσ μεν γαρ NACP 309 326 d e f g vg go Bas Dam Ambst; [WH]

- 15:14 πασησ p<sup>46</sup>ACDEFGL pl Chr Thdrt K s πασησ τησ אBP 101 462 1739 k<sup>scr</sup> n<sup>scr</sup> Cl Dam; WH
- 15:15 υμιν αδελφοι p<sup>46</sup>% DEFGLP rell lat sy arm Thdrt Dam Ambst al K s
   υμιν N\*ABC co eth Or Chr Cyr Aug; WH

# I CORINTHIANS

3:3 και διχοστασιαι  $p^{46}$ DEFGL pm it vg<sup>d</sup> sy ir Cyp (Amb) Thdrt Aug Pel Hier Mar K s

\_\_\_\_\_ ABCP 8min m r vg sa bo eth arm Cl Or Eus; WH

3:5  $\tau \iota \sigma \ldots \tau \iota \sigma p^{46} CD^{gr} E^{gr} F^{gr} G^{gr} LP pl$  sy co ar Chr Thdt Thphl Oec  $K \varsigma$ 

τι...τι ℵ\*AB 33 pc d e f g r vg eth Euth Dam Aug Amb Pel...; WH

3:13 mup  $p^{46}$  MDEL pl lat syp co arm eth (Cl) (Or) (Chr) Cyr (Thdt) Dam Ambst K s

πυρ αυτο ABCP 33 pc (sy) (Or) Eus Bas (Chr) Pro (Thdt); WH

- 4:6 απολλω  $p^{46}$ <sup>8</sup> CDEFGLP *pl* Or Chr Thdt K s απολλων  $\aleph^*$  AB\*; WH
- 4:14 νουθετω p<sup>46</sup>BDEFGLΨ 105 901 pl lat Chr Thdt Dam Amb K s νουθετων NACP 3 6 pc Thphl; WH

- 4:17 τεκνον μου p<sup>46</sup>DEFGL pl d e f g vg (Or) Thdt . . . K s μου τεκνον %ABCHP 33 69 1739 pc; WH
- 9:2 τησ εμησ αποστολησ *p*<sup>46</sup>DEFGKL *pl K* s μου τησ αποστολησ XBP[AC] 33 1739 *pc;* WH
- 10:9 χριστον p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKL pm latt sy co Marc Ir Cl Or Aug Amb Pel Chr<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Thphl Oec K ς
   κυριον NBCP 2 33 al sy<sup>hmg</sup> arm eth Epiph Chr<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Theo Jo-Dam Sed Cassiod; WH
   θεον A 1288
- 11:3 χριστου  $p^{46}$ CFGKLP pl Or Mai Eus Chr Thdt Dam K s του χριστου  $\aleph$ ABDE 33 pc Cl Eus Chr Euth; WH
- 11:15 δεδοται p<sup>46</sup>DFGKLΨ 6 al Tert Pel Aug K δεδοται αυτη NAB 33 al H s; WH αυτη δεδοται CHP 1739 al
- 11:32 κυριου p<sup>46</sup>ADEFGKLP pl Bas Caes Chr (Dam) Cyr Euth Thdrt K s

тои кирьои NBC 33 pc Cl (Dam); WH

12:3 αναθ. ιησουν  $p^{46}$ DEGKLP pl d e g harl sa sy<sup>pmggr</sup> Or Chr (Cyr) Thdt Dam Novat Hil Ceter K s αναθ. ιησουσ NABC 6 33\* pc bo ar eth sy Euth (Cyr) H; WH

ava $\theta$ . invov F 33\*\* f m vg (Cyr) Ath Did Hil Amb

- 12:24 υστερουντι  $p^{46}$  N DEFGKL pl Marc Or Chr Theo al K s υστερουμενω N\*ABC 33 1611 1739 pc Meletius; WH
- 13:11 ωσ νηπιοσ (before vb thrice)  $p^{46}$ DEFGKLPΨ pl vg<sup>al</sup> arm sy Tert Cl<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Amb Pel Heir<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Aug Faust K s ωσ νηπιοσ (fol vb thrice) NAB 33 1739 pc vg<sup>pl</sup> sa bo Cl<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Hier<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>; WH
- 14:21 ετεροισ p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKLP pl latt sy Marc Or Hipp Chr Cyr Thdt Dam al K s
  - ετερων XAB 33 pc Euth; WH
- 14:39 αδελφοι p<sup>46</sup>B<sup>3</sup>D<sup>\*</sup>EFGKL pm it vg<sup>pl</sup> basm arm Amb Pel al K s

αδελφοι μου NABD  $\Psi$  1 1739 al vg<sup>pc</sup> sy sa bo Chr Thdt Dam al; WH

15:31 καυχησιν  $p^{46}$ DEFGL pm d e f g (arm) Or Chr Thdt Dam al K s

καυχησιν αδελφοι ABKP 69 r vg sy go sa bo basm (arm) eth Dial Euth Aug *al H*; WH

## **II CORINTHIANS**

1:19 ιησουσ χριστοσ  $p^{46}$  CBDEFGKLP *pl* it vg K s χριστοσ ιησουσ N\*ACΨ 543; WH ιησουσ 33 \_\_\_\_\_ Chr

## GALATIANS

- 5:7 τη αληθεια  $p^{46}$  CDEFGKL rell Euth Thdt Dam K s αληθεια  $\aleph^*$ AB 062 33\*; WH
- 5:24 χριστου p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKLΨ 6 pl lat go sy<sup>p</sup> arm Cl Marc Chr Euth Thdt Or Cyp Hier Cyp Amb K s χριστου ιησου NABCN P 33 436 1908 pc sa bo Bas Cyr Dam Aug; WH
- 6:10 εχομεν  $p^{46}AB^{3}CDEFGKLP pl$  (habemus it vg etc) Marc Cl K s εχωμεν  $\aleph B^{*}$  6 33 69 pc; WH

## **EPHESIANS**

- 5:2 ημασ  $p^{46}$  CDEFGKL *pl* lat sy bo ar go Bas Chr Thdt Dam Hier Amb K s υμασ N\*ABP 69 *pc* sa eth Cl Euth Dam Thphl Vict; WH
- 6:5 κυριοισ κατα σαρκα p<sup>46</sup>DEFGKL pl Chr Thdt Oec K ς (dominis carnalibus it vg)
  κατα σαρκα κυριοισ NABP 33 69 pc Cl Bas Chr Euth Dam Thphl; WH

## PHILIPPIANS

2:5 τουτο γαρ φρονει.  $p^{46}$  CDEFGKLP pl d e f g m<sup>5</sup> go sy<sup>p</sup> Chr Thdt Dam Hil Vict Amb al K s τουτο φρονει. N\*ABC 33 69 pc k<sup>scr</sup> co arm eth Or Euth; WH

## **COLOSSIANS**

4:12 χριστου  $p^{46}$ DEFGK pl d e f g go sy eth (ar) Chr Thdt Dam Amb K s χριστου ιησου NABCL 33 69 pc vg co (ar) Euth Aug Pel; WH ιησου χριστου P 442 436 arm HEBREWS

7:22 κρειττονοσ  $p^{46}$  AC DEKLP rell Ath Chr Thdt Thph K s

και κρειττονοσ N\*BC\*35 1610 1831 2298 Dam; WH και 920

- 10:1 δυναται p<sup>46</sup>D\*<sup>c</sup>EHKL 1739 pm lat basm co Or Thdt Oec Chr K s
   δυνανται ℵACD<sup>b</sup> P 33 69 al Chr Euth Dam Thph;
   [WH]
- 12:25 εφυγον  $p^{46} \aleph^c D^{c(} = ε φυγαν) KLM pl$  Thdt (Dam) K s effugerunt d f vg εξεφυγον  $\aleph^* ACP$  33 pc cat<sup>txt</sup> Chr Cyr (Dam); WH
- 13:6 και ου  $p^{46}$   $\land$  C<sup>b</sup>DKLM pl arm sy<sup>h</sup> Chr Euth Thdt K s ou  $\land$  C<sup>\*</sup>P 33 209<sup>\*</sup> d f vg sy co eth; WH

# LIST III

# Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian Alignments Followed by Westcott and Hort But Opposed by Westerns

List 3 displays instances where the mainlines of the tradition read together against the Western text. The notation of such alignments is worthwhile for several reasons. First, they show that such readings existed early in Egypt. That is, the Alexandrian text itself goes back that far with the Byzantine witness accompanying it. Second, such alignments help to reveal or set off distinctively Western readings. Third, if the Byzantine text is an independent text-type, then such alignments as these, with or without papyri, would constitute a doubling of the external evidence for readings where the Byzantine and the Alexandrian were together in their support. Finally, a more balanced picture of early Byzantine agreements and kinds of readings can be obtained if all the possible alignments with papyrus and Byzantine readings are tabulated. For the tabulated results as to kinds of readings involved in the alignments of List 3 see the tables, particularly Table 5, and the Charts, which summarize the statistical data of the tables.

## MARK

7:6 ωσ γεγραπται  $p^{45}$  ABLW  $\varphi$  700 pl s: WH και ειπεν D (c ff<sup>2</sup> dicens, g<sup>2</sup> dicens ante hypocrit.) ωσ ειπεν λ 565 arm (a b qui dixit) οσ ειπεν Θ

- 7:29 δια τουτον τον λογον υπαγε  $p^{45}$  ABLWO φ rell s; WH υπαγε δια τ. τ. λογον (D) λ 565 700 a b c f g<sup>1</sup>i q n sy
- 8:15 opate  $p^{45}$  ABCLW  $\varphi$  rell s; WH \_\_\_\_\_ D $\Theta \lambda$  565 it sys pc

#### LUKE

- 7:47 al amaptial author  $(p^{75})$ BEGHILMSYVX $\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Xi$  pm g go co Bas K s: WH αυτησ αι αμαρτιαι NAFKWII 69 al go co Cl αυτη πολλα D ff<sup>2</sup> 1 πρησιον δοκει σοι γεγονεναι  $p^{75}$  ABCLWXΓΔ $\Theta$ ΛΞ 10:36 unc<sup>9</sup>  $\varphi$  *pm*; WH δοκει σοι πλησιον γεγ.  $p^{45}$  1 al it<sup>pl</sup> vg Or s δοκεισ πλησιον γεγονεναι D e υπαρχοντεσ  $p^{45}p^{75}$  ABCEFGHLRSUVWΓΔΘΛ λ  $\varphi$  pm 11:13 s: WH οντεσ &DKMXII al Marc τοισ φαρισαιοισ  $p^{45}p^{75}$ ABCLWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ *pl* f 11:43 lvgs; WH φαρισαιοι  $\aleph$ D a mm b c e ff<sup>2</sup> i q sy<sup>c</sup> Cl ενεδρευοντεσ αυτου  $p^{45}p^{75}$ ABCLWΔLΠ unc<sup>8</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pl vg$ 11:54 (f) sy eth s; WH ενεδρευοντεσ  $\times \Theta X$  130<sup>gr</sup> am co lat \_\_\_\_\_ Dabceilq sy<sup>c</sup> arm πωσ αυξανει . . . νηθει  $p^{45}p^{75}$  ABLQWXΓΔΛΠ 070 12:27 unc<sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \phi pl$  f q g<sup>1</sup> vg sy<sup>p</sup> bo K s; WH πωσ ουτε νηθει ουτε υφαιν D a sycs Cl Tert ελθειν  $p^{45}p^{75}$  ABLW Λ pm K s; WH 14:1 εισελθειν DMΘ  $\varphi$  28 69 157 *al* it vg sa bo arm τισ  $p^{45}p^{75}$  × ABLWΘ φ pl K s; WH 14:2  $\square$  D  $\lambda$  b c ff<sup>2</sup> i l q mt sy<sup>s</sup> βατουσ  $p^{75}AB\Pi P\Gamma \Delta \Theta A\Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pm co sy<sup>pmggr</sup> a b 16:6 ff<sup>2</sup> q gat K s; WH βαδουσ XLWX 127 237 pc Or καβουσ D<sup>2</sup> 713кабои  $D^*$  1241 pc e f i (l) r<sup>1</sup> vg Chr 22:19,20 το σωμα μου + το υπερ... εκχυννομενον  $p^{75}$ rell Marc or Tert K H s; [[WH]]
  - το σωμα μου (om rest of 19 & all of 20) D a ff<sup>2</sup> i l sysc

LIST III

24:6 ουκ εστιν ωδε αλλα ηγερθη  $p^{75}$  rell H K s; [[WH]] (C\*—αλλα; W ανεστη; αλλ C<sup>3</sup>AΓΔΘ λφ pm K) \_\_\_\_\_ D a b e ff<sup>2</sup> l

ηγερθη sa bo Marc; ηγερθη εκ νεκρων c

- 24:12 ο δε πετροσ ... γεγονοσ  $p^{75}$  ABILWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> *pl* c f ff<sup>2</sup> vg sy<sup>cph</sup> sa bo eth Eus *H K* s; [[WH]] \_\_\_\_\_\_ (om vs 12) D a b e l fu sy<sup>h 6</sup> Marc
- 24:51 απ αυτών και ανεφερετο εισ τον ουρανον  $p^{75}$ % ABCLXΓΔ ΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> pl c f q vg sy<sup>h</sup> Cyr H K s; [[WH]]
  - απ αυτων  $\aleph^*D$  a b e ff<sup>2</sup> l sys
- 24:52 Προσκυνησαντεσ αυτον υπεστρεψαν p<sup>75</sup> NABCO unc<sup>13</sup> rell c f q vg<sup>rell</sup> K H s; [[WH]] υπεστρ. D a b e ff<sup>2</sup> l Aug (προσκ. υπεστρ. 700 pc)

**JOHN** 

- 4:51 δουλοι αυτου  $p^{66}p^{75}$ ABCWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl K s; WH δουλοι ND L l a b c e f ff<sup>2</sup> l vg
- 7:8 εγω ουπω  $p^{66}p^{75}$ BLTWXΓΔΘΛ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ 33 pm f g<sup>2</sup> d sy<sup>ph</sup> sa Nonn K s; [WH] εγω ουκ NDKMΠ al lat sy<sup>sc</sup> bo arm Epip Chr Amb
- 10:11 τιθησιν  $p^{66}p^{75}$  rell K s; WH διδωσιν  $p^{45}$ % D e b ff i q vg sy<sup>s</sup> bo (Cl)
- 10:34 νομω υμων  $p^{66}p^{75}$  ABLX unc<sup>rell</sup> vg sa bo (sy)K s; WH νομω  $p^{45}$  X\*DΘ 1170 it<sup>pl</sup>sy<sup>s</sup> geo Tert Eus Hil
- 11:35 εδακρυσεν  $p^{66}(p^{75})$ ABCLX unc<sup>rell</sup> pl sa sy<sup>p</sup> Chr And K s; WH

каι εδακρυσεν N\*DΘ 61 346 788 828 1010 lat sy<sup>sp</sup> ar gg bo<sup>pt</sup>

εδακρ. δε 1093 1216

εδακρ. ουν 317

## ACTS

- 5:10 εξενεγκαντεσ εθαψαν  $p^{45}$  AB rell s; WH συστειλαντεσ εξενεγκαν και εθαψαν  $D^{gr}$  sy<sup>ph</sup>
- 5:16 οιτινεσ εθερα. απαντεσ  $p^{45}$  ABEP pl vg etc K s; WH και ειωντο παντεσ D gig p sa Lcf
- 5:31 δεξια  $p^{45}$  AB rell s; WH δοξη D\* gig p sa Ir<sup>lat</sup>

178	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
6:2	εστιν ημασ <i>p</i> <sup>8</sup> XABEHP <i>pl K H</i> s; WH εστιν ημιν CD (υμιν 899 af) g p
6.0	
6:9	και ασιασ $p^{45}$ NBCD <sup>2</sup> EHP $pl$ vg co sy arm eth s; WH ————————————————————————————————————
6:15	και ατενισαντεσ εισ αυτον παντεσ οι καθεζομενοι p <sup>45</sup> NABC rell s; WH
	και ητενιζον δε αυτω παντεσ οι καθημενοι D <sup>gr</sup> (gg d)
8:23	εισ γαρ χολην πικριαο και συνδεσμον p <sup>45</sup> p <sup>74</sup> NABC rell k H s; WH
	εν γαρ πικριασ χολη και συνδεσμω D* Ir <sup>lat</sup>
10:33	
	τα προστ. σοι παντα Α
10.20	τα προστ. σοι D 96 142 460 sa $(45,74)$ τα προστ. Τι $(45,74)$ τα D 05 141 D D
10:38	or $p^{45}p^{74}$ ABCEHLP <i>pl</i> Chr Thdt <i>K H</i> s; WH
	$ωσ \aleph^* 33 pc$ Thphl ουτοσ D tol sy sa Ir
12:20	αυτων την χωραν p <sup>45</sup> p <sup>74</sup> 8AB rell s; WH
12.20	τασ χωρασ αυτων D 242 vg Lcif
	αυτων την πολιν Ε 33
13:27	•
	τασ γραφασ DE
13:33	ιησουν p <sup>45</sup> XBC rell s; WH
	τον κυριον ιησουν χριστον D (614) sa Amb
	τον κυριον ημων ιησουν 137 sy <sup>pmg</sup> Hil
	ουτον εκ νεκρων Α
13:47	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
	εντελλεται 361
16 10	εντεταλκεν $D^*$ 47 <sup>mg</sup> e <sup>scr</sup> Cyr Thdrt
16:18	εξελθειν $p^{45}$ ABC rell Eust Chr Ps-Ath Euth s; WH
	ινα εξελθησ Dg gig Lcif εξελθε 33
16:36	εγελθε 55 εν ειρηνη p <sup>45</sup> p <sup>74</sup> ABC rell s; WH (εισ ειρηνην 🕅
10.50	D gig
17:14	πορευεσθαι $p^{45}p^{74}$ AB rell s; WH
	απελθειν D
ROMA	ANS
5:18	δικαιωματοσ p <sup>46</sup> XABC pl s; WH
	· • • •

το δικαιωμα DEG 69 syp

και δικαιωμα F

- 5:19<sup>(2)</sup> ενοσ p<sup>46</sup>NABC pl s; WH ενοσ ανθρωπου D\*FG d\* f g Ir Cyr Aug
- 6:2 οιτινεσ  $p^{46}$  ABCD rell Cl Tert Aug al s; WH οιτινεσ γαρ FG d e f g vg sy Or Amb
- 6:8 συνζησομεν  $p^{46}$  ABDEL pl d e m<sup>94</sup> vg Eus Cl Chr s; WH

συνζησωμεν CKP 104 205 460 kscr Bas Dam Thphl συνζησομεθα FG

- 6:8  $\alpha\nu\tau\omega p^{46}$  ABCD<sup>c</sup>EKLP *rell* m<sup>91</sup> fu dimid tol vg<sup>s</sup> co ar (sy) eth Tert Or Eus Bas Chr Amb Aug s; WH
  - τω χριστω D\*EFG d e f g vg<sup>c</sup> am harl marian (sy)
- 8:20 ουχ εκουσα  $p^{46}$  ABCD rell s; WH w θελουσα FG (Latin<sup>pl</sup> non volens) d e f g vg Ir Or Hil Amb
- 8:21 οτι p<sup>46</sup>ABCD<sup>c</sup>EKLP pl s; WH διοτι ND\*FG αλλα 179
- 8:22 ουνωδινει p<sup>46</sup>NABCD pl s; WH οδυνει FG (cf various lat rendreings in Tisch.)
- 8:32 og ye tou idiou uiou ouk eqeisato  $p^{46}$  ABC pl s; WH og oude uiou idiou eqeisato (D)FG
- 8:35 τισ p<sup>46</sup>NABCD pl Or Eus Cyr Tert Cyp Anti Lcif s; WH
  - tis our  $FG d^* f g m^{42} vg^c arm Or$
- 8:37 του αγαπησαντοσ p<sup>46</sup>NABCKL pl sy co arm go Cl Or Eus Bas Chr Thdt Dam Amb Aug K H s; WH τον αγαπησαντα DEFG d e f g vg Tert Or Cyp Lcif Hil
- 8:38 αγγελοι p<sup>46</sup>NABC pl Or Eph Bas Ant Hil Aug Cl s; WH

αγγελοσ DEFG d e f g co Amb Aug

9:1 χριστω p<sup>46</sup>%ABCD<sup>c</sup>KL pl vg<sup>rell</sup> Or Arch Did Aug s; WH

χριστω ιησου  $D^*EFG$  d e f g arm Or Ath Amb

- 9:1 εν πνευματι p<sup>46</sup>NABCD pl s; WH συν πνευματι FG g
- 9:3 απο p<sup>46</sup>XABCFKL pl s; WH υπο DEG

180	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
9:3	συγγενων μου p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl Or Eus Bas Thdr Dam s; WH
9:3	συγγενων D*FG d* g go Or Chr Cyr Amb Aug κατα p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl s; WH των κατα DEFG a <sup>scr</sup> Bas Thdt
9:5	or $(p^{46})$ ABCD $pl$ s; WH FG
9:5	και $p^{46}$ ABCD pl Ir Or Chr Caes Ath Hil Aug Amb s; WH
9:6	<b>FG</b> f g Hip Epip Cyp Hil υσραηλ <sup>(2)</sup> $p^{46}$ ABKL pl tol co Or Caes Cyr Aug s; WH υσραηλιται DEFG vg arm Or Chr Amb Aug
9:8	του θεου p <sup>46</sup> XABD pl Or s; WH θεου FG Or Chr
9:14	$τω$ θεω $p^{46}$ XABD EKLP $pl$ Cl Or Thdr $al$ s; WH θεω D*FG
9:17	οπωσ <sup>(2)</sup> $p^{46}$ NABD $pl$ s; WH
10:5	οπωσ αν FG ανθρωποσ $p^{46}$ ABD $pl$ s; WH FG f g sy ar <sup>e</sup> Chr
10:8	λεγει $p^{46}$ ABKLP <i>pl</i> tol go sy Chr Cyr Dam Aug s; WH
10:8	λεγει η γραφη DE 33 $pc$ d e vg <sup>c</sup> am fu harl arm Or <i>al</i> η γραφη λεγει FG f g bo eth το ρημα εστιν $p^{46}$ AB $pl$ Or Chr Thdt Cyr Dam s; WH
10:20	εστιν το ρημα DEFG d e f g vg go arm Or Hil Amb αποτολμα $p^{46}$ ABCLP pl d** vg sy Or s; WH D* EFG d* e f g
11:4	τη βααλ $p^{46}$ ABCD pl Iust Or Eus s; WH
11:7	τω βααλ FG επιζητει p <sup>46</sup> XABCD pl s; WH επεζητει FG 5 336 441 d e f g vg sy Or Amb
11:14	μου την σαρκα p <sup>46</sup> XABC pl s; WH
11:17	εγενου post συνκοινωνοσ $D^*FG k^{scr} df g$ co eth Or
11:31	Amb outol p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl s; WH

autol D\*FG 88 sypmg 12:3 παρ ο δει φρονειν  $p^{46}$  ABD pl Ir Or s; WH FG 425 fg καθαπερ  $p^{46}$  AB pl s; WH 12:4 ωσπεο D\*EFG 12:5 εσμεν  $p^{46}$  ABD pl Or Eus 5; WH \_\_\_\_\_ FG f g 12:13 χρειαισ  $p^{46}$  ABD<sup>bc</sup> ELP *pl* e f vg<sup>c</sup> Or Chr Thdr Thdt Dam Thphl Oec Aug s: WH μνειαισ D\*FG d\* g am ap Or Hil Amb Aug alεκδικοσ εισ οργην  $p^{46}(εγδικοσ) \aleph^{c}ABLP pm$  guelph vg 13:4 sy co ar eth go Ir Or s; WH εισ οργην εκδικοσ  $\aleph^* D^{bc} E al^{25} d^{***}$  Chr Thdt εκδικοσ D\*FG 1944 d\* f g 13:9 TO VAD  $p^{46}$  ABD pl Cl Or s: WH γεγραπται γαρ FG fg Amb πληρωμα ουν  $p^{46}$  (A) BD<sup>bc</sup>EL pl f vg sa bo sy<sup>p</sup> Cl Or 13:10 Chr Thdt Dam Aug . . . s; WH πληρωμα δε  $D^*FG$  d e g m<sup>16</sup> eth Aug... πληρωμα P 88 12<sup>lect</sup> OUV  $p^{46}$  ABCD pl Cl Or s; WH 14:16 \_\_\_\_\_ FG 3 f g go arm 15:4 προεγραφη  $(p^{46})$  × ACD × ELP pl s; WH προσεγραφη  $D^*FG$ εγραφη B d e f g m<sup>78</sup> vg arm eth Or Cl Amb εν τω πιστευειν  $p^{46}$  ABC pl s; WH 15:13 DEFG d\* e f g m<sup>79</sup> arm Vig  $\epsilon \nu^{(2)} p^{46} \times ABC pl s; WH$ 15:13 D\*EF<sup>gr</sup> G 104 328 g Chr αγαθωσυνησ  $p^{46}$ ABCD pl Cl Or Delar 5; WH 15:14 ayamno FG d e f g m<sup>97</sup> vg Amb alδυναμενοι και αλληλουσ  $p^{46}$  ABCD<sup>b</sup>P pl s; WH 15:14 (allow L  $al^{70}$  g sy Or al) αλληλουσ δυναμενοι Dgr cEFG EIVAL  $p^{46}$  ABC pl s; WH 15:16 νενεσθαι D\*FG κατειργασατο  $p^{46}$  ABCP pl s; WH 15:18 κατηργασατο DEFGL 15:20 OUX OTOU  $p^{46}$  ABCD<sup>c</sup>D<sup>b</sup>(OUK) pl s; WH

opou ouk  $D^*FG f g Chr$ 

182

- 15:22 ενεκοπτομην *p*<sup>46</sup> ABCLP rell s; WH ενεκοπην DEFG
- 15:23 εχων<sup>(2)</sup>  $p^{46}$  ABC *pl* s; WH εχω D\*FG 69 103 242 o<sup>scr</sup> d\* f g
- 15:24 πορευωμαι *p*<sup>46</sup>%ABC *pl* Chr Dam *al* s; WH πορευσμαι DEFGP *al*<sup>15</sup> Euth πορευσομαι L 464\*\* πορευσωμαι Thdt
- 15:24  $\gamma \alpha \rho p^{46}$  ABCDELP pl (co) sy<sup>p</sup> Euth Thdt Dam Thphl Oec s; WH

\_\_\_\_\_ FG d e f g vg sy ar<sup>e</sup> (co) arm eth Or

- 15:30 προσευχαισ  $p^{46}$ NABC pl s; WH προσευχαισ υμων DEFG 356<sup>mg</sup> n<sup>scr\*\*</sup> d e f g vg<sup>c</sup> co eth
- 15:33 ειρηνησ *p*<sup>46</sup> ABCD<sup>c</sup> *pl* s; WH ειρηνησ ητω D\*EFG
- 16:1 δε p<sup>46</sup> ABCD<sup>bc</sup>ELP pl d\*\*\* e vg sy co Or Chr Thdt Dam Amb s; WH

\_\_\_\_\_ D\*FG d\* f g arm eth

- 16:5 εισ χριστον p<sup>46</sup> ABCLP pl s; WH
   εν χριστω DEFG al<sup>10</sup>
- 16:7 χριστω *p*<sup>46</sup>%ABC *pl* Or s; WH χριστω ιησου DEFG d\* f g Amb *al*
- 16:9 εν χριστω p<sup>46</sup> ABLP pl am fu semid harl tol sy co eth Or Chr Thdt Dam Amb s; WH
   εν κυριω CDEFG 69 102 218 1912 d e f g arm Chr
- 16:17 σκοπειν  $p^{46}$  ABCLP pl vg Or s; WH ασφαλωσ σκοπειτε DEFG d\* e f g m<sup>61</sup> Auct
- 16:18 και ευλογιασ  $p^{46}$  ABCLP pl d\*\*\* m<sup>61</sup> vg Or s; WH

\_\_\_\_\_ D\*EFG 3 33 76 218 327 336 425 d\* e f g Chr

- 16:20 η χαρισ... μεθ υμων p<sup>46</sup>NABCLP pl d\*\*\* vg Or Amb s; WH
  - $\_ DEFG d^* e f g$
- 16:27 σοφω θεω p<sup>46</sup> ABC pl s; WH
   θεω σοφω DE d e

### I CORINTHIANS

1:8 εν τη ημερα  $p^{46}$  ABCLP pl r sy co arm eth Or s; WH εν τη παρουσια DEFG d e f g Amb Cass LIST III

1:9	δι $p^{46}$ ABC pl Or Sev Chr Thdt Eus Phot s; WH					
1.10	υφ Dgr FgrGgr					
1:10	του κυριου ημων ιησου χριστου $p^{46}$ ABCLP $pl$ r vg sy					
	co arm eth Or Cyp Amb s; WH					
	χριστου ιησον του κυριου ημων D <sup>gr</sup> E e ιησου χριστου του κυριου ημων F(om του)G d f g					
1:16						
1.10	βεβαπτικα D*FG					
1:26	$\gamma \alpha \rho p^{46} \times ABC pl d e r vg Ir Or Eus s; WH$					
1.20	OUV D <sup>gr</sup> E <sup>gr</sup> FG 93 f g eth					
	youv Pamph					
1:29	καυχησηται $p^{46}$ ABCDEL $pl$ s; WH					
	καυχησεται FGP b <sup>scr</sup> o <sup>scr</sup>					
1:30						
	s; WH					
	και δικαιοσυνη D**FG Or					
	δικαιοσυνη D*					
2:3	εν φοβω και εν τρομω p <sup>46</sup> XABC pl s; WH					
	εν φοβω και τρομω DE 1926 d e					
	φοβω και τρομω FG 76 fg r vg Ambst					
2:11						
2.11	FG f g it arm Or Hil Amb					
2:11	τα του θεου p <sup>46</sup> ABC pl Or s; WH το του θεου D <sup>gr</sup>					
	τα εν τω θεω F <sup>gr</sup> G g Hil					
2:12	κοσμου $p^{46}$ ABCLP <i>pl</i> fu harl* tol sy eth Just Or Eus					
2.12	Ath Bas Epip Novat s; WH					
	κοσμου τουτου DEFG f g it vg <sup>c</sup> co arm Bas Cyr					
3:3	σαρκικοι $p^{46}$ ABCD ELP $pl$ Euth Cl s; WH					
	σαρκινοι D*FG					
3:4	λεγη τισ $p^{46}$ ABCLP $pl$ (LP = λεγει τισ) ς; WH					
	τισ λεγη DEFG d e f g r Ambst					
3:17	τουτον $p^{46}$ BCLP $pl$ sa bo sy <sup>p</sup> eth Or Eus Chr Cyr Did					
	Thdt Dam s; WH					
	αυτον ADEFG 205 326 sy arm Or					
3:19	τω θεω $p^{46}$ ABLP <i>pl</i> Euth Or Dion Eus Herm Chr					
	That Dam s; WH					
1.5	$\theta \varepsilon \omega$ CDEFG 221 bscr oscr Cl Or					
4:5	or $p^{46}$ ABC <i>pl</i> Or Amb Ambst s; WH					
	D*EFG d e f g Aug					

184	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
4:8	$\gamma \epsilon p^{46} ABC pl s; WH$ D*FG
4:14	γραφω ταυτα $p^{46}$ ABCLP $pl$ s; WH ταυτα γραφω DEFG d e f g k <sup>scr</sup> vg
5:1	τινα του πατροσ εχειν p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl s; WH του πατροσ εχειυ τιυα DEFG
5:3	τουτο $p^{46}$ ABCD $pl$ s; WH
5:5	τον τοιουτον $p^{46}$ ABD $pl$ d e f vg Or Dial Lcf s; WH αυτον $F^{gr}G$ g sy cth
6:1	πραγμα εχων προσ τον ετερον p <sup>46</sup> ABC pl vg sy Cl Dam s; WH
	προσ τον ετερον πραγμα εχων DEFG 1926 d e f g co go Chr Thdt Thphl Cyp Aug Ambst
6:15	πορνησ μελη p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl Or Dial Meth s; WH μελη πορνησ DEFG d e f g vg Ant Ir Or Tert Cyp Lcif
7:2	τασ πορνειασ $p^{46}$ ABCDLP $pl$ Cl Or Meth Tert Chr s; WH
7:9	την πορνιαν FG f g vg sy Tert Or Cyp Ambst ουκ εγκρατευονται $p^{46}$ AB <sup>3</sup> CD <sup>3</sup> KLP (B*D* ενκρ-) $pl$ Or Meth s; WH
7:14	ου κρατευονται FG γυναικι p <sup>46</sup> XABCKLPQ pl s; WH γυναικι τη πιστη DEFG it vg sy ar <sup>e</sup> Cl Tert
7:17	διατασσομαι $p^{46}$ XABC $pl$ s; WH διδασκω D*EFG it vg
7:24	-
7:26	• •
7:28	γημη $p^{46}$ AB 459 pl Or Meth Bas s; WH γαμη D*FG
7:28	τη σαρκι $p^{46}$ AB pl Or Meth Bas Dam s; WH εν τη σαρκι D*FG
7:29	ο καιροσ p <sup>46</sup> NABKLP pm m <sup>79</sup> vg Meth Eus Bas Thdt Tert Ambst s; WH οτι ο καιροσ DEFGΨ 319 642 al it vg <sup>ms</sup> sy co basm
	arm Dam Tert Or Thphl

7:32	τω κυριω p <sup>46</sup> XABD pl Meth Eus Bas Eph Epip s; WH
	τω θεω FG f g vg Or Cyp Amb Tert
7:36	γαμειτωσαν $p^{46}$ $AB(KLP = \gamma \alpha \mu \eta \tau -) pl$ s; WH
	γαμειτω D*FG 1108 1611 g sy arm Epip Aug
7:39	γαμηθηχαι p <sup>46</sup> NABDL*(γαμησαι) pl Cl Or Epip Bas
	s; WH
	γαμηθη FG d e f g vg Tert
7:40	εχειν $p^{46}$ ABD pl f vg Or Novat Hier s; WH
	$\epsilon \chi \omega$ FG d* g it Tert Ambst
8:4	ουδεν p <sup>46</sup> NABD pl s; WH
	ουδεν εστιν FG f g m <sup>5</sup> vg sy co Ir Or Aug Ambst
8:10	τα ειδωλοθυτα εσθιειν p <sup>46</sup> NAB pl s; WH
	εσθιειν τα ειδωλοθυτα DEFG d e f g vg Or
	Aug Ambst
8:13	βρωμα p <sup>46</sup> XABD pl s; WH
	το βρωμα FG
8:13	$\mu ov^{(2)} p^{46} ABD^{bc} EKLP pl$ sy co basm arm eth Cl Bas
	Aug Amb s; WH
	D*Fg d e f g vg it Cyp Aug Ambst
9:7	εσθιει $p^{46}$ AB $pl$ s; WH
0.0	εσθιει και πινει DEFG d e f g
9:9	$των$ βοων $p^{46}$ ABC 915 pl s; WH
	περι των βοων DEFG 104 177 181 326 337 441 618 999
0.16	1311 12 <sup>lect</sup> it vg Or
9:16	καυχημα $p^{46}$ <sup>8</sup> ABCKLP <i>pl</i> vg sy sa bo arm eth Or Chr Euth Thdt Dam Aug Ambst s; WH
	$\chi$ αρισ $\aleph^*$ DEFG d e f g it Ambst
9:18	τη εξουσια $p^{46}$ ABC $pl$ s; WH
2.10	την εξουσιαν $D^*FG$ 38
	της εξουσιας $181$ 1836 1898
9:22	ασθενεσιν $p^{46}$ ABC $pl$ s; WH
	ασθενουσιν DEFG
9:22	παντωσ τινασ p <sup>46</sup> XABC pl s; WH
	παντωσ τινα 1311
	παντασ DEFG it vg
	τουσ παντασ 33 Cl Or Mac
9:24	υυτωσ $p^{16}$ NABCD $pl$ s; WH
	εγω δε λεγω υμιν ουτωσ DFG f g Ir Cyp Ambst
10:8	πορνευωμεν επορνευσαν $p^{46}$ ABD <sup>c</sup> E pl Chr Thdt
	Dam s; WH

πορμευομεν... επορμευσαμ ΚLP ποργευσωμεγ . . . εποργευσαγ 33 69 441 ποργεύωμεν . . . εξεποργεύσαν 056 1 385 424\* εκπορνεύωμεν . . . εξεπορνεύσαν  $D^*FG$  Chr ουκ ειληφεν  $p^{46}$  ABCD pl Or s; WH 10:13 ου κατειληφεν 206 1758 1835 ου καταλαβη FG e f g vg Or Cyp Aug Hil Ambst εασει  $p^{46}$ NABC pl Or Ath Bas Eph Mac s; WH 10:13 αφησει DEFG ο δυνασθε  $p^{46}$  NABCD pl s; WH 10:13 δυνασθε υπενεγκειν FG f g Aug αρτου<sup>(2)</sup> $p^{46}$ ×ABC pl s; WH 10:17 artou kai tou enos pothriou D(-enos)EFG it  $vg^s$ demid harl tol go Ambst Pelag απιστων  $p^{46}$  ABC pl s; WH 10:27 απιστων εισ δειπνον D\*EFG d e f g fu\* vg sa Ambst Pelag παντα πασιν  $p^{46}$  ABC pl Or Hil vg s; WH 10:33 πασιν παντα DE go it Tert Or πασιν κατα παντα FG παραδοσεισ  $p^{46}$  ABC(Lp παραδωσεισ) pl s; WH 11:2 παραδοσεισ μου DFG it vg Ambst τη κεφαλη  $p^{46}$  ABC pl s; WH 11:5 κεφαλη D\*FG εν υμιν αυτοισ  $p^{46}$  ABCFG pl fu<sup>\*\*</sup> tol s; WH 11:13 υμεισ αυτοι DE d e vg Ambst Pelag τω θεω προσευχεσθαι  $p^{46}$  XABCHKLP( $\Psi$  330 -τω) pm 11:13 s; WH προσευχ. τω θεω DEFG it vg sy εν υμιν υπαρχειν  $p^{46}$  ABCD<sup>b</sup>KLP pl s; WH 11:18 υπαρχ. εν υμιν  $D^*$  EFG vg sy arm υπαρχειν am fu dimid harl tol Or Ambst αιρεσεισ εν υμιν ειναι  $p^{46}$  ABC pm s; WH (αιρ. ειν. 11:19 εν υμιν DCE 330 co)(εν υμ. αιρ. ειν. 42 234 522) om εν υμιν D\*FG d e f g vg Tert Or Cyp Aug Ambst εστιν  $p^{46}$  XABC pl s; WH 11:20 ετι D<sup>\*</sup>FG

- 11:21 εν τω p<sup>46</sup> ABC pl Cl s; WH

	επι τω DEFG Chr
	εισ το 3 33 1108 1611
11:22	εσθιειν και πινειν p <sup>46</sup> XABCD pl s; WH
	φαγειν και πειν FG
11:23	τη νυκτι η <i>p</i> <sup>46</sup> ABC <i>pl</i> s; WH
	η νυκτι D*FG 1912 lat
11:23	αρτον $p^{46}$ ABC $pl$ s; WH
	τον αρτον D*FG
11:28	ανθρωποσ εαυτον $p^{46}$ ×BKL 88 1912 pl sy arm eth (sa
	bo = $\alpha \nu \theta$ . δε δοκιμ. εαυτ.) Cl Or Bas Chr Cyr Thdt
	Dam s; WH
	εαυτον ανθ. $CD(D^* = 0 \alpha v \theta)$ .) EFGP 33 81 181 326 it vg
	go Euth Dam
	om avo. 255
12:1	αδελφοι αγνοειν p <sup>46</sup> NABC pl 5; WH
	αγνοειν αδελφοι $D^*$ EFG 336 1739 d e f g vg eth Did
	Ath Ambst
12:3	λαλων $p^{46}$ ABC pl 5; WII
	DEF <sup>gr</sup> G d e g Hil Vict
12:9	$\delta \epsilon^{(2)} p^{46} \times ABC pl$ Cl Cyr Chr Thdrt Hil s; WH
	D*EFG it vg Eus arm Hil (same witt om
	$\delta \epsilon^{(1)} vs 10$
12:10	ενεργηματα $p^{46}$ ABC pl Cl Or Eus Cyr Bas Caes Aug
	s; WH
	ενεργεια DEFG (181 = ενεργειαι)(056 = ενεργημα)

it vg Hil

## LIST IV

# Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support (Western and/or Alexandrian) But Opposed by Westcott and Hort

Lists 4 and 5 complete the spectrum of alignments and comparisons which have significance for this study. These two lists set forth readings with papyri-Byzantine plus varying support from Alexandrian and/or Western witnesses. The lists are divided on the basis of whether or not the papyrus-Byzantine-plus reading is opposed (4) or supported hesistantly (5) by WH.

In List 4 there are some fifteen or so readings which could have been classified in List 1 as distinctively Byzantine readings supported by the papyri, but they have one or more members of the Alexandrian group, (cf. footnote, no. 11, p. 143.<sup>1</sup> For an outstanding example, see Luke 10:41-42, "but one thing is necessary"  $\varepsilon vos$  $\delta \varepsilon \ \varepsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu \ \chi \rho$ ). This is the Byzantine reading but it is also read by the first hand of manuscript C which kept it from being classified as a distinctively Byzantine reading. It also has a few Old Latin manuscripts reading with it, as well as the Curetonian Syriac, but this reading in Luke 10:41-42 probably would have been classified as a "Syrian" reading by WH. Their doubt over this passage was not because of the manuscript evidence reading with  $\varepsilon vos \delta \varepsilon \ \varepsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu$ , but because the other Alexandrians were found dispersed among three

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>They were placed in List 4 to begin with because of the attestation of manuscript C, but compare the statements of WH (quoted pp. 141-142) regarding the identification of distinctive readings.

different readings, and the whole clause is omitted by D, an omission which caused them to put it in half-brackets in their text. The passage is now found to be supported by two papyri, The Chester Beatty  $p^{45}$  and  $p^{75}$ . These combine to show that the "Syrian" reading was early and was preserved accurately, though almost alone, by the Byzantines.

Here may be seen the striking circumstance of a Byzantine reading existing early in Egypt, as witnessed by the two early papyri, preserved by the first hand of one Alexandrian (C) but the rest of the Alexandrians making changes. B goes one way; Aleph goes still another; and the minor Alexandrians go yet a third way which is really a conflation combining all the elements found in the others, and this is the one followed by WH and placed in half brackets. Then, as mentioned above, the entire passage has dropped out of the geographically Western text-type, though the Sinaitic Syriac also agrees in omitting it. Luke 10:41-42, then, is an example of a reading which previously was thought of as characteristically Byzantine, and therefore late, but it is now seen to reach back deep into the second century. Two papyrus witnesses to the reading are found in Egypt, witnesses which attest that this "Byzantine" reading was known in Egypt at the time the Alexandrian text-type was being formed.

Aside from these passages which might have been classified in List 1, however, the list presents readings where the papyrus-Byzantine reading is supported with some members of the Western and/ or Alexandrian text-types but is nevertheless opposed by WH. List 4 is a selection of eighty readings taken from a much larger group, of which about 195 remain. These in the list were selected because they involved variants which would be more likely to show up in translation than the larger number of readings of this type which were left out of the list.

Some of the readings in List 4 (as well as in List 5) illustrate the relatively mixed nature of not only the Western but also the Alexandrian text-type as compared to the Byzantine. Many of the instances in List 4 illustrate cases where, if the Byzantine text's independent weight of external evidence were acknowledged, the doubt surrounding the readings supported by WH would either be increased or the reading adopted by the printed texts would be changed. For some examples of modern editorial change in this direction (i.e., in instances where papyri are involved) compare the following places in List 4 where the American Bible Society's Greek Testament (UBS)<sup>2</sup> departs from the WH reading for the papyrus-Byzantine-plus reading and where, at the same time, ABS treats the variant in its apparatus: Matthew 26:20; Luke 9:59; 10:15; 10:41, 42; 11:24; 16:12; John 9:6; 11:45; 16:28; Acts 16:32; Romans 8:34; 10:5 (change in word order affecting meaning); I Corinthians 6:11; 15:10; II Corinthians 1:14; 2:7; 8:19; Ephesians 3:9; Philippians 2:26; 3:13; Colossians 1:20; I Peter 5:2; II Peter 3:18. In connection with the same List 4, some other instances may be noticed where the text of UBS has quietly<sup>3</sup> changed the WH reading for the one supported by papyrus-Byzantine-plus: Mark 9:30; Luke 11:20; 23:39; 24:49; John 2:12; 2:15; 5:15; 6:71; 8:41; 13:36; 18:29; Acts 7:15; 9:37; 10:19; Romans 8:34; II Corinthians 7:14; I Peter 1:9.

This does not imply that UBS favors the Byzantine text. It is probably doubtful that very many of the above changes would have been made had it not been for the papyri which attested the readings. UBS has a fondness for the shortest readings and also a preference for B which sometimes outstrips WH, as it reveals in passages such as Romans 15:19, where it moves away from WH to the reading found only in B and two Fathers. In other passages, such as I Corinthians 2:16 and II Corinthians 4:6, UBS neither moves from the WH-supported reading nor makes any note that there are significant variants at these points.

Again, in this list as in the others, the corrections of  $p^{66}$  call for attention. There are two instances (John 2:15; 12:22) where  $p^{66*}$ reads with the Byzantine combination and  $p^{66c}$  changes to the Alexandrian combination of  $p^{75}BL$  etc. There is one correction (11:45) where the first hand of  $p^{66}$  is uncertain, but the correction is to a reading found in two relatively late manuscripts: 0141, a tenth century manuscript (of von Soden's C class), and 473 (a von Soden IKc manuscript) of the thirteenth. There are also two instances in List 4 where the correction is from a definite Alexandrian alignment to the reading supported by the Byzantine text (2:12 and 14:17).

<sup>2</sup>Aland, et.al., *The Greek New Testament* (New York: American Bible Society, 1966).

<sup>3</sup>UBS gives no indication in its apparatus that it has forsaken WH in these instances. MATTHEW

26:20 δωδεκα  $p^{37}$  ( $p^{45}$ )BDΓ unc<sup>8</sup> λ φ 565 700 pl sa sy<sup>s</sup> Eus K s

δωδεκα μαθητων  $ALMW\Delta\Theta\Pi\Phi$  074 33 pc it vg sa bo sy<sup>ph</sup> arm eth Chr Or; [WH]

 26:39 προσελθων p<sup>53</sup>×ACDILWΓΔΘΠ<sup>2</sup> 067 074 unc<sup>8</sup> λ 33 69 pm sy<sup>p</sup> Chr K προελθων p<sup>37</sup>BMΠ\* φ al latt sa bo sy<sup>s</sup> Or Hil II s; [WH]

### MARK

5:22  $\iota \delta o \upsilon p^{46} ACNWII\Sigma 0107 \text{ unc}^9 \lambda \varphi 565 700 pl c f l syp}$ arm go K s $______ NBDL \Delta \Theta 102 892 a b e ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>1,2</sup> i q vg co sy$ 

------ KBDL $\Delta \Theta$  102 892 a B e H<sup>2</sup> g<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> 1 q Vg co s eth arr *H*; WH

- 6:16 οτι  $p^{45}$ ACWΔΠΦ unc<sup>9</sup> φ pl co go K s <u>BDL</u> $\Theta$  λ 28 33 69 124 565 700 it vg sy arm eth Or H; WH
- 9:30 παρεπορευοντο  $p^{46}$  AB<sup>3</sup>CLNWXΓΔΘ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ 565 700 rell b d ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>(1)2</sup> i k l q vg co sy arm K s επορευοντο B\*D<sup>gr</sup> a c f go eth; [WH]

LUKE

4:35	εξ αυτου $p^{75}$ ACMQXΓ $\Delta \Lambda \Pi$ unc <sup>8</sup> pl K s
	απ αυτου SBDLVΞ 1 13 al it vg (latt exi ab) Or; WH
0.50	$+45+75$ $\wedge$ $D3$ $\cap$ $WV \Gamma \wedge O \wedge \Box II = -7$ $\wedge +11$

- 9:59 κυριε  $p^{45}p^{75}$  AB<sup>3</sup>CLWXΓΔΘΛΞΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ *pl* latt sy<sup>cp</sup> sa bo *H K* s
  - B\*DV 57 sys Or; WH
- 10:15 καταβιβασθηση  $p^{45}$  ACLRWXΓΔΘΛΞΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl it go co arm K s

καταβηση  $p^{75}$ BD 579 sy<sup>sc</sup> eth arm; [WH]

- 10:41,42 ενοσ δε εστιν χρεια  $p^{45}p^{75}AC^*PW\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup> λ (exc. 1) φ pl f g<sup>1</sup> q vg sy<sup>cp</sup> Chr Antio K s ολιγων δε εστιν χρεια 38 sy<sup>pal</sup> arm
  - ολιγων δε χρεια η ενοσ Β
  - oligwu de estiv creia  $\eta$  euos $\ C^2L\ 1\ 33\ 579\ sy^{hmg}$  bo eth; [WH]
  - ολιγων δε εστιν η ενοσ  $p^3$ χ

omit whole clause D a b c e ff i l r sys

- 10:42 απ αυτησ  $p^{3}(p^{45})p^{75}$  CPWΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pl c d f vg Cl Mac Did Bas K s αυτησ  $\aleph^{*}$  aBDL a b e ff<sup>2</sup> i l q; WH
- 11:20 ει δε. . .(-εγω)  $p^{45} \aleph^* AWX\Gamma \Delta \Theta \Lambda \Pi$  unc<sup>9</sup> λ pm b f ff<sup>2</sup> i vg arm Eus Cyr K ς ει δε εγω D pc co eth Tert Bas Chr
  - ει δε . . . εγω  $p^{75}$  N<sup>a</sup>BCLR  $\varphi$  33 *al* ff<sup>2</sup> l q r<sup>1</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> H; [WH]
- 11:24 ευρισκον  $p^{45}$  ACDE\*GHRSWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>rell</sup> φ 118 pl it<sup>pl</sup> vg etc K s ευρισκον τοτε  $p^{75}$  CBLXΘΞ 33 pc v<sup>scr</sup> b l sa bo sv<sup>p</sup>;
  - ευρισκον τοτε  $p^{75}$  % BLX  $\Theta$  Ξ 33 pc y<sup>scr</sup> b l sa bo sy<sup>p</sup>; [WH]
- 11:42 αφιεναι  $(p^{45}\aleph^* 57 \text{ yscr} \alpha \phi \epsilon \iota \nu \alpha \iota)B^3CWX\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$ unc<sup>8</sup> γ pl K ς παρειναι  $p^{75}\aleph^cB^*L \phi$  346; WH παραφιεναι A omit (with whole phrase from ταυτα on) D Marc
- 16:12 υμετερον p<sup>75</sup>NADPRWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> λ φ pl lat go syh co ar Bas Cyr Or Cyp K s
   ημετερον BL 1574 pc Or; [WH]
   εμον 157 e i 1 Marc
- 23:39 αυτον  $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma \omega \nu p^{75} \times ACQRX \Gamma \Delta \Lambda \Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup> rell a b c f ff<sup>2</sup> q vg sa bo sy<sup>ch</sup> arm eth Or K s αυτον BDL e l; WH
- 24:49 αποστελλω  $p^{75}$  ACDNWΓΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl (pc —ελω) K ς εξαποστελλω  $\aleph^{c}$ BL(-ελω)XΔ 33 157 pc; WH mittam a g<sup>2</sup> tol ing vg<sup>s</sup> co

### JOHN

- 1:19 απεστειλαν  $p^{66}p^{75}$  NC<sup>3</sup>LWΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl K s απεστειλαν προσ αυτον ABC\*33 249 pc sy<sup>c</sup> co arm eth Chr; WH
- προσ αυτον απεστειλαν  $\Theta$  pc lat 2:12 αδελφοι αυτου p<sup>66c</sup>×AHMVWXΓΔ $\Theta$ ΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl b f l vg
- co sy<sup>p</sup> OrEpip Cyr K s αδελφοι  $p^{66} p_*^{75}$ BL(T)Ψ(0141) 0162 1071 a c e Or; WH
- 2:15 το κερμα (p<sup>66</sup>) ΧΑΡΓΘΛΠ unc<sup>9</sup> pl it<sup>pl</sup> vg K s τα κερματα p<sup>66c</sup>p<sup>75</sup>BLW X 083 33 pc b q co Or Eus; WH

192

- 14:16 ινα μενη  $p^{66}A(D)W\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl vg arm sy<sup>p</sup> K s ινα η ( $p^{75}$ )×BLQX (060) 33 co go sy<sup>c</sup>; [WH]
- p<sup>66<sup>c</sup></sup>p<sup>75</sup>ABLΘ it; WH
   13:36 απεκριθη αυτω p<sup>66</sup>NAC<sup>3</sup>WXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl K s απεκριθη BC\*L 229\* lat co go arm sy; WH λεγει αυτω D
- S
- οσα εποιησεν  $p^{66}$ °0141 473 12:22 και παλιν  $p^{66}$  (+ ερχ.)(D)(W)ΧΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ φ pl K

bo arm Or K s<sub>\*</sub> ο εποιησεν ( $p^{66}$ ) A<sup>c</sup>BC\*D λ pc e sa ac<sup>2</sup> go eth; [WH]

- go Cl; WH 11:45 α εποιησεν  $p^6p^{45}(P^{66})$  κΑ\*LWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup>  $\varphi$  pl lat
- Bas Cyr Thdt K ς γενησονται  $p^{45}$  ScBDLXW $\Theta$  λ 33 pc f vg<sup>(1)</sup> sa bo arm
- εχρισεν 661 10:16 γενησεται p<sup>66</sup>p<sup>75</sup><sup>×</sup>\*ΑΓΔΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> φ 28 pl it<sup>pl</sup> vg sy Rus Bas Cvr Thdt K s

επεθηκεν BC<sup>()</sup>1093 sa; [WH]

- WH 9:6 επεχρισεν  $p^{66}p^{75}$ N(AD -χρεισεν, ΕΔ pc -χρησεν) WΘ λ φ pl Ir<sup>lat</sup> latt sy K s
- sa sypc Or Cyr K s  $\epsilon_{i\pi}$ . NBLTW 118 209 pc a b e ff<sup>2</sup> l q fos co sy arm eth;
- εισ  $p^{75}BC*DL pc$  sy eth; WH 8:41 ειπ. ουν  $p^{66}p^{75}CDX\Gamma\Delta\Theta\Lambda\Pi$  unc<sup>8</sup> φ 33 565 1241 pl f vg
- ζησει ( $p^{75}$ )%DLW $\Theta$  33 *al;* WH 6:71 εισ ων  $p^{66}$ %C<sup>2</sup>WΓ $\Delta \Theta \Lambda \Pi$ <sup>9</sup>  $\lambda \varphi pl$  it vg K s
- SI ζησεται  $p^{00}$ BCEGHMSIUVIΔΛΠΩ Or K s
- απηγγειλεν DKUΔ  $\varphi$  33 al ειπεν NCL pc bo it<sup>pc</sup>; [WH] ανηγγειλεν και ειπεν αυτοισ W nuntiavit it<sup>pl</sup> vg etc 6:51 ζησεται  $p^{66}$ BCEGHMSTUVΓΔΛΠΩ unc<sup>8</sup> λ  $\varphi$  pm
- αυτω και ηγγειλαν ND lat sycp sa (ND also om λεγ-οντεσ after -γειλαν) αυτω και ανηγγειλαν KΠ pc  $\lambda$  33 sa αυτω  $p^{75}$ BLN 185 213 pc bo eth; WH 5:15 ανηγγειλεν  $p^{66}p^{75}$ ABΓΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup>  $\lambda$  28 al sa ac<sup>2</sup> K s

4:51 αυτω και απηγγειλαν  $p^{66}$ ACWΓ $\Theta$ Λ unc<sup>8</sup> pl Cyr K s

194	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
14:17	γινωσκει αυτο p <sup>66<sup>c</sup></sup> ΑΧΓΔΘ unc <sup>rell</sup> pl it <sup>pl</sup> Did K s γινωσκει αυτογ DL
16:28	γινωσκπι $p^{66} p^{75}$ XBW 579 a Lcif; WH παρα του πατροσ $p^5 p^{22}$ XAC <sup>2</sup> YΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>7</sup> $\lambda \varphi pl$ Cyr K s
	εκ του πατροσ BC*LX $\Psi$ 33 249 Epip; WH a patre it vg (but Hil: ex patre, de patre, a patre)
18:29	α paire if vg (out this ex paire, at paire, a paire) κατα $p^{66}$ <sup>Na</sup> ACD <sup>supp</sup> LWXΓΔΘ unc <sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl b f ff g gat vg co sy Chr Cyr K
20:19	μαθηται συνηγμενοι (p <sup>66</sup> )EGKMSXΓΘΛ pl it K ς μαθηται NABDIΛ* it <sup>pc</sup> sy <sup>ptxt</sup> ; WH
	μαθηται αυτου συνηγμενοι LUΔ 33 346 pc
ACTS	
7:15	εισ αιγυπτον p <sup>45</sup> p <sup>74</sup> ACDEHP rell K H ς B; [WH]
9:37	αυτην εθηκαν $p^{45}p^{58}$ CEHLP pl Chr K s εθηκαν B cat it; WH <sup>txt</sup>
	εθηκαν αυτην p <sup>74</sup> N*A 81 181; WH <sup>mg</sup>
10:11	αρχαισ δεδεμενον και $p^{45}(C^*)$ LP 81 pl d (sy) Chr K s αρχαισ $\aleph$ ABC <sup>2</sup> E 181 431 453 12 <sup>lect</sup> vg co eth Or; WH
10:19	αυτω το πνευμα $p^{45}$ DELP $pl$ sy eth Did Chr K s
	το πνευμα αυτω p <sup>74</sup> NAC 69 81 181 431 cat vg sa το πνευμα B bo; WH

- 13:26 υμιν ο λογοσ  $p^{45}$ CEHLP *pl* lat sy<sup>ph</sup> bo arm eth Chr K s ημιν ο λογοσ  $p^{74}$ %ABD 33 38 81 326 c<sup>scr</sup> sa sy<sup>pmg</sup>; WH
- 15:40 θεου  $p^{45}$ CEHLP pl vg<sup>c</sup> bo sy arm Chr (Thphl) K s κυριου  $p^{74}$ NABD 33 81 pc am fu demid tol sa (Thphl); WH
- 16:32 κυριου  $p^{45}p^{74}$  ACDEHLP rell vg sy co Leif Chr K s θεου  $\aleph^*$ B; [WH]

### ROMANS

8:34  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\rho\theta\epsilon\iota\sigma$   $(p^{27})p^{46}$ % BDEFGKL pl vg sy ar Ir Or Cyr K

εγερθεισ εκ νεκρων ℵ\*AC 33 104 326 pc co eth Did Chr Dam; [WH]

8:34 οσ και εστιν  $p^{27}p^{46}$  ScbEFGKL pm d\*\*\* e f g am harl\*\* sy<sup>p</sup> Cyr Thphl Oec Max Aug K s

οσ εστιν  $\aleph^*AC$  424 pc d\* vg go co Ir Or Did Chr Cyr Thdt Dam Hil etc; WH

10:3 ιδιαν δικαιοσυνην  $p^{46}$ %<br/>FGKL pl d\* f g go sy eth Ir Tert Or Chr Cyr K s

ιδιαν ABDEP pc vg co arm Cl Or Bas Chr Cyr Procop Dam Aug Ambst; WH

10:5 γραφει... νομου οτι  $p^{46}$  S<sup>c</sup>BD<sup>c</sup>EFGKLP pl d e f g sy go Chr Thdt K s

γραφει οτι . . . νομου κ\*AD\* 33\* 424 vg (co) Or Dam Amb Cass; WH

10:5 ס הסוחסמס מעד<br/>מ $p^{46}\%^{\rm c}{\rm BFGKLP}\ pl$  sy ar Chr Th<br/>dt AmbK s

ο ποιησασ  $\aleph^*$ ADE 6 424\*\* vg Or Dam; WH (add *eam* d\*\*ct\*\*\* e co go Cass)

15:19 πνευματοσ θεου  $p^{46}$  ND<sup>b</sup>LP pm sy<sup>ptxth</sup> eth Or Euth Cyr Thdt Dam Thphl Oec K s

πνευματοσ αγιου ACD\*cEFG( $^{gr}$  αυτου πν. αγ.) 1739 pc lat co sy<sup>pmg</sup> Ath Bas Did Dial Cyr Thdt Aug Ambst; [WH]

πνευματοσ B Pelag<sup>com</sup>(not txt) Vig

### I CORINTHIANS

- 2:16 χριστου p<sup>46</sup>NACD<sup>c</sup>ELP pl d e vg sy co ar Ps-Iust Or Did Epip Chr Cyr Pelag Vig K s
   κυριου BDFG f g r Thph Aug Amb Sed Libere Or; WH
- 5:4 χριστου p<sup>46</sup>ND<sup>c</sup>EFGLP pl e f g vg sy co arm eth go Dial Bas Chr Thdt Dam Ambst K s
   \_\_\_\_\_ ABD\* d sv<sup>ptxt</sup> eth Euth Lcif; WH
- 6:11 κυριου  $p^{46}$  ADEL pm d e sy<sup>ptxt</sup> Did Cyr Dam Ir Tert K s

κυριου ημων B(C)P 33 69 pc f m<sup>94</sup> vg sy co arm eth Ath Did Epip Chr Thdt Euth Or Cyp [WH]

7:15  $\eta\mu\alpha\sigma p^{46}$  RCBDEFGL *pl* it vg sy bas arm eth go Nyss Chr Thdt Phot Oec Ambst *al K* s  $\nu\mu\alpha\sigma$  N\*ACK 326 *pc* co Euth Dam Thphl Pelag

7:34  $\eta \alpha \gamma \alpha \mu o \sigma^{(2)} p^{46}$  ADEFGKL 33 pl d e f<sup>\*</sup> g m<sup>79</sup> fu sy arm eth Or Meth Bas Euth Thdt Dam Thphl Tert Cyp Amb Ambst Aug K s

*al*; [WH]

\_\_\_\_\_  $p^{15}$ BP 6 104 pc it vg sa bo basm Eus Amb Hier; WH

- 9:13 εργαζομενοι p<sup>46</sup>ACD<sup>bc</sup>EKLP pl d e sy arm Chr Ambst Jer Thdt Dam K s
   εργαζαμενοι τα NBD\*FG 181 1739 f g vg co basm Aug: WH
- 15:10 του θεου η  $p^{46}$  AD<sup>bc</sup>EKLP *pl* Bas Ps-Ath Chr Euth Cyr Thdt Antioch Dam K s; WH<sup>mg</sup> του θεου  $\aleph^*$ BD\*FG it vg Or Ambst; [WH]

### **II CORINTHIANS**

- 1:14 κυριου  $p^{46}$ ACDEKL pm d e go sy<sup>ptxt</sup> Oec K s κυριου ημων NBFGMP 33 69 104 424 pc f g vg co sy arm eth Chr Euth Thdt Antioch Dam Thphl Ambst *al;* WH
- 2:7 μαλλον υμασ  $p^{46}$  CKLOP pl (f vg) (sy<sup>p</sup>) arm Chr Euth Thdt Dam Tert Ambst K s υμασ μαλλον DEFG 33 go Thdt Tert (f vg) υμασ AB (sy<sup>p</sup>) Aug; WH
- 2:17 οι λοιποι  $p^{46}$ DEFGL 543 al g sy arm Chr Marc Thdt K οι πολλοι NABCK pm d e f vg co eth Ir Did Bas Euth Dam Ambst al H s; WH
- 4:6 ιησου χριστου p<sup>46</sup>%CHKLP pl tol sy co arm<sup>ed</sup> go Or Euth Thdt Dam al K s χριστον ιησου DEFG d e f g r vg Cyr Amb Aug Ambst χριστου AB 33 arm<sup>edd</sup> Marc Or; WH
- 6:16 υμεισ... εστε  $p^{46} \aleph^{c}(εστε θεον) CD^{c}EFGK pl$  f g vg sy ar go Ath Chr Euth Thdt Dam Or Tert Lcif Ambst al K s

ημεισ . . . εσμεν  $\aleph^*BD^*LP$  6 33 104 424 pc d e co eth Cl Did Philo; WH

- 7:14 η επι τιτου αληθεια  $p^{46}$  CKL pl Chr Thdrt Dam K s η προσ τιτον αληθ. DEFGP 69 pc lat sy co arm επι τιτου αληθ. N\*B 103 1926 Euth; WH
- 8:19 συν τη χαριτι  $p^{46}$  NDEF<sup>gr</sup>GKL pl d e g go sy Cl Thdt Aug K s

εν τη χαριτι BC(-τη)P al f vg co arm eth Euth Dam Ambst al; WH

### GALATIANS

4:14 πειρασμον μου  $p^{46}$ <sup>C</sup>CD<sup>bc</sup>EKLP *pm* sy arm eth go Bas Chr Cyr Thdt Dam Euth Thphl K s πειρ. υμων N\*ABD\*FG 33 *pc* d e f g vg co H; WH πειρασμον 69 *al* 

### **EPHESIANS**

3:9  $\varphi \omega \tau \iota \sigma \alpha \iota \pi \alpha \nu \tau \alpha \sigma p^{46} \times^{cBCDEFGKLP} pl$  it vg sy Dial Did Chr Euth Marc al K s; WH<sup>mg</sup>  $\varphi \omega \tau \iota \sigma \alpha \iota \times^{*} A$  424\*\* 1739 Cyr Aug Hil Hier; WH<sup>txt</sup>

### PHILIPPIANS

 2:26 υμασ p<sup>46</sup>%<sup>c</sup>FGKLP pm f g vg go Chr Thdt Vict Ambst al K ς
 υμασ ιδειν N\*ACDE al d e sy co arm eth Euth Dam Thphl Cass H; [WH]

υμασ παντασ Β

3:13 ou  $p^{46}BD^{c}EFGKL pm$  d e f g vg sy arm Chr Tert Or Vict Hier K s

ουπω ( $p^{16}$ ) $\otimes$ AD<sup>gr</sup>P 33 *al* co eth Cl Bas Euth Chr Thdt Chron Antioch Dam Ambst Hier; [WH]

4:23  $\alpha \mu \eta \nu p^{46} \otimes ADEKLP pl d e r vg bo sy arm eth Thdt K s$ \_\_\_\_\_\_ BFG 1908 f g sa Chr Euth vict; WH

### **COLOSSIANS**

1:20 δι αυτου<sup>(2)</sup>  $p^{46}$  ACD<sup>bc</sup>EKP pl sy bo go Chr Thdt Dam K s

\_\_\_\_\_ BD\*FGL 104 *al* b<sup>scr</sup> it vg sa arm eth Or Euth Cyr Thph Ambst; [WH]

4:8 γνω... υμων  $p^{46}$  CD<sup>bc</sup>EKL pl f vg go sy co Chr Dam (al Dam γνω τε) K s

γνωτε . . . ημων  $\aleph^*ABD^*F^{gr}$  GP 33 69 pc d e g arm eth Euth Thdt Hier; WH

### I THESSALONIANS

5:27 τοις αγιοις αδεγφοις  $(p^{46})$   $\aleph^c$  AKLP pl vg go co sy arm Chr Euth Thdt . . . K s

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

τοισ αδελφοισ N\*BDEFG pc d e f g Euth Syn Ambst Cass; WH τοισ αγιοισ 103 Thphl

#### **HEBREWS**

8:8 αυτοισ  $p^{46}$  SBC EL pl Dam Chr K s αυτουσ S\*AD\*KP 33 326 pc Euth Thdt Chr; [WH]

### I PETER

1:9	πιστεωσ	υμων $(p^{72})$ ACKLP $pl$ lat bo	$(p^{72})$ ACKLP <i>pl</i> lat bo K s		
	πιστεωσ	B 1 pc sa Cl Or Aug; WH			

- 1:20 εσχατων  $p^{72}$ KLP pl latt sa arm eth Ir  $K \varsigma$ εσχατου  $\aleph$ ABC $\Psi$  33 1739 pc d<sup>scr</sup> sy bo; WH
- 1:21 πιστευοντασ  $p^{72}$  CKLP $\Psi$  pl sy . . . K s πιστουσ Ab latt; WH πιστευσαντασ 33 pc
- 1:22 καθαρασ καρδιασ  $p^{72}$  KCKLP $\Psi$  pl it(vero, puro, certo) K s καρδιασ AB pc vg; WH
- 4:8 καλυψει p<sup>72</sup>X(C)LP 69 1739 al K s καλυπτει ABKΨ 33 al lat sy H; WH
- 5:2 θεου επισκοπουντεσ *p*<sup>72</sup>ℵ<sup>c</sup>AKLPΨ 69 1739 *pl* latt sy bo K ς θεου επισκοπευοντεσ 614 *al* 
  - θεου  $\aleph^*B$  33 323 pc sa Hier; WH
- 5:8 τινα καταπιη p<sup>72</sup>(-πειη)A al latt sy Or Eus Eph Chr K ς τινα καταπιειν Ν<sup>c</sup>(\*-πιν)KLP al H I

καταπιειν ΒΨ 0206 1175 Or; WH καταπιειν τινα 33\* al τινα καταπιει pc

5:10 εν χριστω ιησον p<sup>72</sup>AKLPΨ pm latt co K s εν χριστω × 69 0206 614 al sy<sup>p</sup>; WH εν τω χριστω B; WH<sup>mg</sup>

**II PETER** 

3:18  $\alpha \mu \eta \nu p^{72}$  ACKLP *pl* vg sa bo sy arm *K H* s \_\_\_\_\_ B 440 522 1175 1739\*; WH

198

## REVELATION

14:6 αγγελον  $p^{47}$ <sup>\*</sup> 046  $pl^{160}$  Or And<sup>p bav</sup>Amb K αλλον αγγελον  $\aleph^{cc}$  ACP al vg co sy arm eth And<sup>a</sup> Cyp Vig . . . H s; WH αγγελον αλλον 33 35 And<sup>c</sup>

## LIST V

## Papyrus-Byzantine Plus Varying Support (Alexandrian and/or Western) Followed Hesitantly by Westcott and Hort

One reading in this list (Heb. 7:1) would have been included in List 1 with the distinctively Byzantine readings but for the testimony of C. In their "Notes on Select Readings," WH call this a "Syrian" reading.

... Text (Syrian) C\*LP cu<sup>p2</sup>... It seems more likely that os is a primitive re-duplication (OCC for OC), perhaps suggested by  $\omega$  in v. 2, and  $\delta$  a right emendation of the Syrian revisers, than that the writer broke off the sentence two lines below without apparent cause.\*

WH's reconstruction of how OC arose (a primitive reduplication) may indeed be correct, but the assumption that the "Syrian revisers" emended does not necessarily follow. The Syrians did not have to emend. The reading was in existence in the second century. It was present also in Egypt but had been rejected by most of the Alexandrians. Such rejection can be seen in  $C^2$ .

If the reading at 1 Corinthians 5:4 were re-arranged in a larger unit of variation as it is in the apparatus of UBS, then B and D\* with 1739 d would be removed from the papyrus-Byzantine-supported reading to form a third reading which omits  $\chi\rho\iota\sigma\tau\sigma\upsilon$  follow-

<sup>\*</sup>Notes Select Readings, p. 130.

ing  $\iota\eta\sigma\sigma\upsilon$ . It is this third reading which is followed by UBS and WH. This would mean that the papyrus-Byzantine reading would then classify as a "distinctively" Byzantine reading and in such case could have been included in List 1 also.

The Bodmer papyri are involved in three instances of correction in this list. In John 12:43,  $p^{66*}$  is with the Byzantine-plus reading while  $p^{66c}$  joins the opposite. In John 5:47,  $p^{75}$  may be seen correcting to the Byzantine aligned reading while in 14:11 it is  $p^{66}$  again that corrects to the Koine-supported reading. For two instances of  $p^{46}$  changing alignments in its corrections in List 5, see 1 Cor. 6:14 and 10:2.

List 5 may have some value in illustrating a kind of reading which would receive more assurance of ancient and wide-spread external evidence of support if the Byzantine testimony were treated as independent. In such instances (other things being equal) the marks of uncertainty around the WH readings could be removed because of such increased weight of evidence.

In many of the readings in List 5, UBS follows the same reading and eliminates the brackets that WH have in their text: Matthew 26:27; John 4:1; Acts 8:27; 16:17; I Corinthians 7:28; 9:7; II Corinthians 8:9; Ephesians 4:7; 5:31; Hebrews 1:8; 11:6; I Peter 4:17; Revelation 11:11. On the other hand, in some cases the brackets are retained, e.g., Luke 13:35; John 13:28; Romans 16:27; I Corinthians 5:4; 10:20. In a few cases UBS moves away from the WH hesitantly followed Byzantine readings to the WH<sup>mg</sup> or another reading: I Corinthians 9:9; 15:14; 15:49; II Peter 1:3, 2:15.

### MATTHEW

 26:27 και ευχαριστησασ (p<sup>37</sup>)p<sup>45</sup> ABDWΓΘΠ unc<sup>9</sup> φ pl co Chr Or K s; [WH]
 ευχαριστησασ CLZΔ λ 33 157 252 892 q lat arm Or Bas

### LUKE

- 7:11 εν τω  $p^{75}$  ABEFGHLRUVXΓΔΘΛ φ *al*a b ff<sup>2</sup> g<sup>1</sup> l q vg sy<sup>s</sup> sa K s; [WH] εν τη  $\aleph^*$ CD-εν)KMSWΠ pm c e f go bo sy arm eth
- 7:16 παντασ  $p^{75}$ BDEGHMSUVX $\Delta \Lambda \Pi pm K$  s; [WH] απαντασ NACFLRW $\Theta \Xi al$

202	THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE
7:20	αλλον $p^{75}$ ABO pm Cyr K s; [WH]
	ετερον NDLWXΞ 1 33 al H Cyr
13:26	αρξεσθε $p^{75}$ BEGHUVA pm K s; [WH]
	αρξηοθε NADKLMSWXΓΔΘΠ al
13:35	λεγω δε $p^{75}$ κ ABDRWXΓΔΘΛΠ unc <sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl f q vg
	bo <sup>pt</sup> sy <sup>ps</sup> arm K s; [WH]
	$\lambda$ εγω $p^{45}$ %*L 40 253 259 b c ff <sup>2</sup> i l sa bo <sup>pt</sup> sy <sup>c</sup> eth
14:17	ερχεσθε $p^{75}B\Theta$ λ pm it K s; [WH]
	ερχεσθαι NADKLPRWII al vg sysu
14:17	$c\sigma \tau i \nu p^{45} ABDPWX uncrell φ pl s; [WH]$
	εισιν $p^{75}$ × LR $\Theta$ λ
17:12	απντησαν $p^{75}$ ABWXΓΔΛΠ unc <sup>9</sup> 700 pl s; [WH]
	υπηντησαν $\aleph^*L\Theta$ λ φ 157 pc a Bas Dam
	οπου ησαν D e (et ecce a b c ff <sup>2</sup> i l q s sy <sup>sc</sup> )
23:51	συγκατατεθειμενοσ $p^{75}$ (ouv- with sev. oths)
	ABPWΓ $\Theta$ ΛΠ <sup>2</sup> (Π*-θεμενοσ) unc <sup>8</sup> pl K s; [WH]
	συγκατατιθεμενοσ ΝCDLXΔΨ 0124 λ φ 28 435
	1424 $c^{scr}$ $al^6$
JOHN	
4:1	η ιωαννησ p <sup>66</sup> p <sup>75</sup> pl K s; [WH]
	iωαννησ B*AGLWI Ψ 262 al
5:47	ρημασιν πιστευσετε $p^{75}$ c $\Lambda$ LΓ $\Lambda$ Π <sup>2</sup> unc <sup>rell</sup> pm a b c c g
2	q vg sy <sup>h</sup> Or Cyr Ir Cyp K H s; [WH]
	ρημ. πιστευετε $p^{66}p^{75*}$ BVII* 235 pc f ff <sup>2</sup> 1 foss sy <sup>c</sup> Ir
	ρημ. πιστενσητε DGSW $\Delta\Theta$ λ φ 28 al Or Chr
6.20	$\frac{1}{1000} \frac{1}{1000} \frac{1}{1000} \frac{1}{1000} \frac{1}{1000} \frac{1}{10000} \frac{1}{10000000000000000000000000000000000$

6:36 εωρακατε με  $p^{66}(p^{75})$ BDL(T μη)WΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>rell</sup> λ φ pl c f ff<sup>2</sup> g vg sa bo sy<sup>ph</sup> go arm eth Chr Cyr K H s; [WH]

εωρακατε NA a b e q gat vg<sup>cod</sup>(Lat<sup>2</sup>...) sy<sup>sc</sup> πατηρ  $p^{39}p^{66}p^{75}$ N<sup>c</sup>BLTX unc<sup>rell</sup> pl it vg s; [WH]

- 8:16  $\pi\alpha\tau\eta\rho \ p^{39}p^{66}p^{75}\%$  BLTX unc<sup>rell</sup> pl it vg s; [WH]  $\longrightarrow$   $\%^*$ D sy<sup>sc</sup> co ac<sup>2</sup>
- 12:43 ηπερ p<sup>66\*</sup>p<sup>75</sup>ABDΓΔΠ unc<sup>8</sup> pl K s; [WH] υπερ p<sup>66</sup>% LW λ 33 69 118 157 565 pc
- 13:26 το ψωμιον<sup>(2)</sup>p<sup>66</sup> rell s; [WH] ψωμιον Β
- 13:28 δε  $p^{66}$ ACDL $\Theta$  λ φ pl latt Or K H s; [WH] γαρ 63 253 259 \_\_\_\_\_\_ B(W\Psi) 157 248 435 sa

- 14:11 αυτα  $p^{66c}$  pl it vg sy<sup>cp</sup> go Ath Cyr Hil etc s; [WH] αυτου  $p^{66*}p^{75}$ B 229\* sa eth ταυτα Paris<sup>97</sup>
  - 24\* 157 244 q r sy arm bo diates Tert
- 19:4 εξω ο πιλατοσ  $p^{66}$ ABD<sup>supp</sup>ΓΔΘΛΠ unc<sup>7</sup> λ pl sy<sup>p</sup> go Cyr K s; [WH]
  - o pilatos exu $\lambda LWX \ \phi$  237 252 a b c f ff² g q vg syh ar eth
  - ο πιλατοσ 106 131 249 pc e sa bo

### ACTS

- 5:32 αγιον ο p<sup>45</sup>NAD<sup>2</sup>HP pl K s; [WH] αγιον ον D\*E αγιον B pc sa bo
- 8:27 οσ εληλυθει p<sup>50</sup>%cBC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EHLP pl cat sy<sup>p</sup> arm Chr; [WH] εληλυθει p<sup>74</sup>%\*AC\*D\* sa
- 12:15 οι δε ελεγον  $p^{45}$  × AD<sup>gr</sup>EHLP rell cat vg Or Chr

s; [WH]

- oi de  $\epsilon i \pi \alpha \nu$  B d 12<sup>lect</sup> gig Chr
- 13:29 τα περι αυτου γεγρ.  $p^{45}p^{74}$  ACD rell vg sy<sup>p</sup> s; [WH] τα γεγρ. περι αυτου B sy
- 16:17 τω παυλω  $p^{45}p^{74}$  ACDEHLP rell s; [WH] παυλω B Or
- 16:19 ιδοντεσ δε  $p^{45}p^{74}$ NC pl sa bo sy<sup>p</sup> arm Lcif Chr s; [WH] και ιδοντεσ<sub>\*</sub> B sy eth ιδοντεσ A<sup>()</sup> d ωσ δε ειδαν D (d om ωσ δε) θεασαμενοι ουν Eust

### ROMANS

10:20 εγενομην  $p^{46}$  ACD<sup>bc</sup>EFGLP rell f g vg Cl Chr Euth Thdt

Dam Hil s; WH<sup>txt</sup>

εγενομην εν Β D\*; WH<sup>mg</sup>

- inventus sum enter eos d e Ambst
- 13:13 εριδι και ζηλω p<sup>46</sup> ACDFG rell Ir Or etc s; [WH]
   εν ερισι και ζηλοις B sa (Cl) Amb
- 15:32 θεου  $p^{46}$  ACD<sup>c</sup>LP rell vg sy co ar Or Chr Thdt Dam al s; [WH]

ιησου χριστου  $\aleph^*;$ χριστου <br/>ιησου DEFG d e f g fu κυριου ιησου B

16:27  $\omega p^{46} \times \text{ACD } pl \text{ s; [WH]}$ <u>B</u> 33 72 f sy Or  $\alpha \nu \tau \omega P$  31 54 co Chr

### I CORINTHIANS

- 2:13 πνευματικοισ *p*<sup>46</sup>NACDFG *pl* s; [WH] πνευματικωσ B 33
- 5:4 ονοματ. του κυριου ημων p<sup>46</sup>BDEFGLP pl d e f g vg sy Dial Bas Chr Thdt Dam . . . s; [WH] οναματ. του κυριου NA demid sy<sup>ptxt</sup> Lcif Pacian
- 6:14 εξεγερει  $p^{46^{1}}$  CD<sup>3</sup>EKL pl f vg<sup>c</sup> sy co arm eth Meth Ath Chr Thdt Ir Tert Archel K s; [WH] εξεγειρεν  $p^{46^{2}}$ B 67\*\* 1739 r t Or; WH<sup>mg</sup>
  - εξεγειρει  $p^{11}p^{46}$  AD\*PQ 69 88 (suscitat d e)
- 7:28 η παρθενοσ p<sup>46</sup> ADEKLP pl Or Meth Bas s; [WH] παρθενοσ BFG 429
- 7:40 δοκω δε p<sup>46</sup> ADEFGKLP pl vg sy co Or Chr Thdt Dam Tert Aug s; [WH]

бокы d\* arm

- δокω γαρ B 4 33 69 256 330 424\*\* 441 462 467 999 1319 1739 1845 1912 1004 tol basm sy<sup>p</sup> eth Cyr Or Amb Ambst
- 8:6 ov<sup>(2)</sup> p<sup>46</sup> ADFG pl Ir Or Eus Did Ath Cyr Bas Epip Hil s; [WH]
  - ov B eth Epip; WH<sup>mg</sup>
- 9:7  $\eta \tau \iota \sigma p^{46} \times AC^* KLP pl$  sy bo basm Bas Cyr Dam al s; [WH]
  - τισ  $BC^{(2)}DEFG$  104 441 1926 it vg sa sy<sup>p</sup> arm go Orth Chr

Euth Thdt Thphl Aug Amb

9:9 φιμωσεισ p<sup>46</sup>XAB<sup>3</sup>CD<sup>bc</sup>EKLP(-σησ) pl Or Dial Chr Euth Cyr Thdt Dam . . . s; [WH]

κημωσεισ B\*D\*FG 1739 Chr Thdt; WH<sup>mg</sup>

- 10:2 εβαπτισαντο  $p^{46^c}$  BKLP 1739 pm Or Chr Thdt Dam Phot Oec K s; [WH]
  - εβαπτισθησαν ×ACDEFG 33 al Ir Bas Chr Euth Cyr Thdt; WH<sup>mg</sup> \*

εβαπτιζοντο p46

LIST V

- 10:20 τα εθνη δαιμονιοισ  $p^{46}$  ACK(L οτι τα εθ...) f g sy co ar eth go Or Chr Euth Thdt Dam K s; [WH] δαιμονιοισ BDEF<sup>gr</sup>G<sup>gr</sup> d e m<sup>56</sup> Marc Eus Tert Ambst
- 11:3 ο χριστοσ  $p^{46}$ %AB<sup>3</sup>D<sup>c</sup>EKLP *pl* Ortho Cl Eph Chr *al* s; [WH]

- 15:5 ειτα p<sup>46</sup>BD<sup>c</sup>KLP pl sy<sup>pmggr</sup> sa bo Or Eus Cyr Thdt Dam K s; [WH]
   επειτα %A 33 pc Eus Cyr Chr Euth Hes; WH<sup>mg</sup>
   και μετα ταυτα D\*FG
- 15:14 αρα p<sup>46</sup>ℵ BL pm d e f vg sy co ae eth Ig Epip Cyr Chr Thdt Dam Ir Tert Ambst K s; [WH]
   αρα και ℵ\*AD<sup>gr</sup>E<sup>gr</sup>F<sup>gr</sup>GKP al g go Dial Euth Oec;
   WII<sup>mg</sup>
- 15:49 φορεσωμεν p<sup>46</sup> ACDEFGKLP pm it vg go co Cl Or Caes Chr Epip Euth Cyr Ps-Ath Max Dam Ir Cyp Hil
   ... K; [WH]

### **II CORINTHIANS**

- 1:8 υπερ τησ θλιψ.  $p^{46}$ BKLM pm Chr Dam K s; [WH] περι τησ θλιψ. NACDEFGP 33 69<sup>mg</sup> al b<sup>scr</sup> o<sup>scr</sup> Or Bas Chr Euth Thdt Ant H
- 8:9 ιησου χριστου *p*<sup>46</sup>%CDFG *rell* s; [WH] ιησου B sa: (om both: Chr)
- 11:3 εισ τον χριστον p<sup>46</sup>BDEKLP pl Cl Or Epip Chr Euth Thdt al K s; [WH]
   εισ χριστον %FGM 1611 1739 pc d<sup>scr</sup>
   in Christo Iesu r Lcif Ambst al (εν χριστω k<sup>scr</sup>)

### GALATIANS

1:12 ουτε p<sup>46</sup>BD<sup>c</sup>EKL pl Oec K s; [WH]
ουδε NAD\*FGP 69 pc cat co Eus Chr Euth Cyr Thdt Dam

103 1913 Thphl

6:18 του κυριου ημων  $p^{46}$ ABCDEFGKL pl it vg etc K s; [WH]

χριστοσ B\*D\*FG 103 462 1926 Libere Or; WH<sup>mg</sup>

φορεσομεν BI 181 al Cyr Thdt Thphl Oec s; WHmg

**EPHESIANS** 

- 4:7 η χαρισ  $p^{46}$  ACD<sup>c</sup>EKP<sup>c</sup> pl Or Chr Thdt al K s; [WH] χαρισ BD\*FGLO<sup>b</sup>P\* 1 209\* 40<sup>lect</sup> k<sup>scr</sup> arm Euth Dam
- 5:31 τον πατερα και την μητερα p<sup>46</sup>NAD<sup>c</sup>EKLP pl Marc Or Meth Tit Epip Chr Euth Thdt Dam s; [WH] πατερα και μητερα BD\*FG
- 6:1 υμων εν κυριω p<sup>46</sup>NAD<sup>bc</sup>EKLP pl vg sy co arm eth Or Bas Chr Euth Thdt Dam Ambst Hier s; [WH] υμων BD\*FG d e f g Cl Tert Cyp

### PHILIPPIANS

- 1:9 περισσευη p<sup>46</sup>NAK\*\*L pl Cl Bas Chr Thdt Dam s; [WH] περισσευει K\*P pc περισσευσει Euthal<sup>cod</sup> περισσευσει FG
- 1:24 επιμενειν p<sup>46</sup>NACDFG pl Cl Or etc s; [WH] επιμειναι B 1611 pc Or Petr Chr Euth Cyr; WH<sup>mg</sup>
- 2:2 το εν φρονουντεσ  $p^{46} \aleph^{a}$ BDFGKLP pl d e g sy arm eth Cl Bas etc K s; [WH]
  - το αυτο φρονουντεσ **X\*ACI 33 441 f vg go (co?)** Euth; WH<sup>mg</sup>

### COLOSSIANS

- 2:17  $\alpha \in \sigma \tau \iota \nu p^{46} \otimes ACDEF^{a} KLP pl f vg Or Eus Chr Euth$ Aug Amb s; [WH]
  - ο εστιν BF<sup>gr</sup>G d e g m<sup>62</sup> go Marc Aug
- 3:16 του χριστου p<sup>46</sup>%<sup>c</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>DEFGL pm d e f g m<sup>88</sup> vg go sa sy<sup>p</sup> arm Chr Euth Dam Ambt s; [WH] του θεου AC\* 33 pc eth ar Thdt Thphl του κυριου %\*I Cl; WH<sup>mg</sup>

### **HEBREWS**

- 1:8 του αιωνοσ  $p^{46}$  AD rell s; [WH] \_\_\_\_\_ B 33 Tert
- 2:7 εστιφανωσασ αυτον  $p^{46}BD^{c}E^{**}KL al^{75}$  (sy) a<sup>scr</sup> Chr Dam Thphl Oec K; [WH]

206

LIST V

εστίφ. αυτον και κατεστήσασ αυτον επι τα εργα των χειρων σου  $ACD^*E^*MP$  pm lat (sy) arm eth s  $\gamma \alpha \rho p^{13} p^{46} BDEKLP pl d e f vg (sy<sup>p</sup>) eth Chr Euth Cyr$ 4:3 Thdt Dam Lcif Prim s; [WH] OUV NACM pc co; WHmg  $\delta \epsilon$  (sy<sup>p</sup>): *autem* sy ar<sup>e</sup> arm o συναντησασ  $p^{46}C^*LP pl$  Euth etc K s; [WH] 7:1 υσ συναντησασ NABC<sup>2</sup>DEK 33; WH<sup>mg</sup> ανενεγκασ  $p^{46}$ BCDEKLP pl Chr Euth Thdt Dam 7:27 al s; [WH] προσενεγκασ NAI 33 pc Cyr; WH<sup>mg</sup> 8:10 καρδιασ αυτων  $p^{46}$  × ADEL pl s; [WH] καρδιαισ αυτων Ρ 104 καρδια εαυτων Β

- καρδια εαυτων **B** καρδιαν αυτων  $\aleph^*$ K 122\* 425 g<sup>scr</sup> f vg eth Cl; WH<sup>mg</sup> 10:1 θυσιαισ  $p^{46}$ ACDEHKL *pl* d e f vg sv Or s;
- 10:1 θυσιαισ  $p^{+0}$ ACDEHKL pl d e i vg sy Or s; θυσιαισ αυτων XP; WH<sup>mg</sup>
- 11:6 τω θεω  $p^{46}$  CAD\*CEKLP pl Chr Thdt Dam al K s; [WH]

θεω p<sup>13</sup>X\*D<sup>b</sup> 33 1912 k<sup>scr</sup>

12:25 απ ουρανων  $p^{46}$ ACDKLP pm Euth Cyr Thdt Dam s; [WH]

απ ουρανου NM 234 424 Chr; WIImg

## I PETER

4:17 ο καιροσ *p*<sup>72</sup>BKLP *pl K* s; [WH] καιροσ NA *al*<sup>4</sup>

## II PETER

- 1:3 δια δοξησ και αρετησ  $p^{72}$ BKL  $al vg^{(1)} K$  s; [WH] ιδια δοξη και αρετη ACP pm?
- 1:9 αμαρτιων p<sup>72</sup>BCLP pm cat Marc K s; [WH] αμαρτηματων %AK 1175 al
- 2:13 απαταισ p<sup>72</sup>%A\*CKLP pl sy<sup>h</sup> bo K s; [WH] αγαπαισ A BΨ 623 1611 pc latt sy<sup>hmg</sup> sa αγνοιαισ 323 424 1739 pc
- 2:15 καταλιποντεσ p<sup>72</sup>B<sup>3</sup>CKLP pm K s; [WH] καταλειποντεσ NAB\* al

3:11 υπαρχειν υμασ  $p^{72c}$  ACKLP pl vg sa sy K s; [WH] υπαρχειν  $p^{72*}p^{74}$ B 1175 m υπαρχειν ημασ  $\aleph^* al$ 

### REVELATION

- 1:4 πνευματων α  $p^{18}$ C 046 pl And<sup>e</sup> Are<sup>txt</sup> K s; [WH] πνευματων των NA 88 241 2036 And<sup>a</sup>; WH<sup>mg</sup> πνευματων 2037
- 11:11 τασ τρεισ  $p^{47}$  AC 046 pm And<sup>ap</sup> Are K s; [WH] τρεισ  $\aleph$  025 1 al arm And<sup>c</sup> · · · Prim Vig
- 13:17 και ινα μη p<sup>47</sup> %<sup>c</sup> A 025 046 pl vg(exc tol) arm eth And<sup>cb</sup> Are K s; [WH]
   ινα μη %<sup>\*</sup>C pc tol co sy Hipp And<sup>a</sup> Ir Prim

#### 208

## **TABLES**

In an effort to obtain a complete picture of the kinds of early Byzantine readings, all the papyrus-Byzantine readings in each of the major alignments of the first three lists were tabulated.<sup>1</sup> Five tables were necessary in order to tabulate the readings for the three lists. The charts which follow the tables summarize the data given in the tables.

Tables 1 through 3 constitute a breakdown of the three kinds of alignments in List 1, those with the papyrus-supported distinctively Byzantine readings. Three tables are needed here in order to set off the differences because distinctively Byzantine readings are not supported by either the Alexandrian or the Western text. As these two ancient texts stand against the Koine (K), they are at times separate from each other, but often they are together in their opposition, particularly where the text divides into but two readings, one of which is read by K.

Therefore, in the places in List 1 where the Alexandrian and Western texts are separate, Table 1 delineates K's variation from the Alexandrian text-type. Table 2 gives the papyrus-supported Byzan-

<sup>1</sup>Inasmuch as Lists 4 and 5 involve less clear-cut alignments, they therefore have no firm textual basis of comparison (i.e., from which the Pap-Byz-+ varied) which would show up meaningfully in a table. For this reason Lists 4 and 5 were not tabulated.

tine variants as over against the Western. In Table 3 are found the kinds of variations in distinctively Byzantine readings when the two other traditions are combined against it. Table 4 gathers its material from List 2—those papyrus-Byzantine readings which were aligned with the Western text but opposed by the Alexandrians and WH. Table 5 gathers the statistics on kinds of readings involved in List 3, where Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian alignments are followed also by WH but opposed by the Westerns.

The table 1 shows the kinds of variants in Papyrus-supported Byzantine readings (PB) as compared with opposing Alexandrian readings (where the Alexandrian reading is separate from the Western). The other abbreviations and symbols used in this and the other tables are as follows: art = article, pro = pronoun, con =conjunction, oth = other (other word or words), <u>form</u> = the same basic word but a different form of it), <u>word</u> = a substitution of a different word which may or may not be a synonym; <u>wo</u> = word order (a different arrangement of the same words); <u>x</u> = substitution and/or addition or omission of more than one word and often accompanied by some change in word order.<sup>2</sup>

		PB adds:	PB omits:	PB subst.:	1
Referen	ice	art pro con oth	art pro con oth	form word	wo x
Matt.	26:22	x	x		
				×	
Mark	5:42		X	·	
	6:45			х	
	6:48			х	
	6:50			X	
	7:30			-	x
	9:20			х	
	12:17	X		х	
Luke	11:12	х			
	12:30			х	
	24:47			х	
John	5:37			х	
	6:57			X	
	7:39	х			
	9:28		x		
	10:19	X			
	10:31	х			
	11:19	X			
	11:21				x
	11:32				x
	12: 9		х		
	13:26			X X	
	14: 5	х			x
	19: 4			х	x
	19:35				x
Acts	10:37			x	
	16:39			x	
Rom.	16:23				x
I Cor.	9:21		x	x	
					· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

Table 1: Papyrus-Byzantine versus Alexandrian

Table 1 (cont.)

		PB adds:	PB omits:	PB subst.:	
Reference		art pro con oth	art pro con oth	_form word	wo x
Phil.	1:14		х		
Heb.	10:38		X		

The table below shows the kinds of variants in Papyrussupported Byzantine readings (PB) as compared with opposing Western readings (where the Western reading is separate from the Alexandrian):

Table 2: Papyrus-Byzantine versus Western

		PB add	ls:	PB a	mits:	PB	subst.:	
Reference		art pro con	n oth	art pro	con oth	form	word	wo x
Matt.	26:22				х			
Mark	5:42				x			
	6:45					x		
	6:48					x		
	6:50				х			
<u></u>	7:30							x
	9:20						x	
	12:17						X	
Luke	11:12						х	х
<u> </u>	12:30						X	
	24:47					x		
John	5:37			x				
<u> </u>	6:57					x		
	7:39				X			
	9:28				x			
	10:19		x					
	10:31		х					
	11:19	x	x					

		PB adds:	PB omits:	PB subst.:	
<u>R</u> eferen	се	art pro con oth	art pro con oth	form word	wo x
John	11:21				x
•	11:32				x
	12: 9		x		
	13:26			Х	
	14: 5	х			x
	19: 4	х			
	19:35				x
Acts	10:37		x	x	
	16:39				x
Rom.	16:23			х	x
I Cor.	9:21				x
Phil.	1:14		x		
Heb.	10:38				x

Table 2 (cont.)

The table below shows the kinds of variants in Papyrussupported Byzantine readings (PB) as compared with opposing Western-Alexandrian alignments:

Table 3: Papyrus-Byzantine versus Western-Alexandri
---

		PB add	ds:	PB omits:	PB subst.:	
Reference	ce	art pro co	n oth	art pro con oth	form word	wo x
Matt.	6: 2					x
	7:12	х				
	7:30				x	
	7:31	X		X		X
	7:32			x		
	7:35		x			
					X	
	7:36	x				
	9: 6				x	x

Table 3 (cont.)

		PB adds:		PB omits:		PB s		
Referen	ice	art pro con o	th	art pro con o	oth	form	word	wo x
Matt.	9:20					x		x
	12: 6	х						
	12:16					х		
Luke	6:28					х		
	6:39			x				
	9:30					х		
	10:21				х			
	10:39						х	
	11:12					х		
	11:33						х	
	11:50					х		
	12: 5							x
	12:21						х	
	12:22	х						
	12:23			x				
	12:31		х					
	13: 2						Х	
	13:19		х					
	13:28					x		
	14: 3		x					
	—				Х			
	14:23							x
	14:24			x				
	15:21				Х			
	15:22	X						
	23:53					x		
John	1:39			x				
	2:15						X	
	2:24						X	
	4:14					x		
	4:31	x						
	6:10	<i></i>					х	
	7: 3					x		
	7:40		x					

Table 3 (cont.)

			adds:	PB e	omits	s:	PB s		
Referen	ice	art pro	con oth	art pro			form	word	wo x
John	8:21		х						
•	8:51								x
	8:54						х		
	9:16				х				
	9:19								x
	9:26		х						
	9:35	х							
	10:29						x		
									x
	10:32	x					,		
	10:38						х		
								х	
	11:21			x					
	11:29						х		
	11:31							х	
	11:32						-	х	
	12: 6		х				х		
	12:36						х		
		х							
	13:26						х		
	19:11			x					
	20:17	х							
Acts	4:33								x
	7:14								x
	9: 3								x
								х	
	9:38			1				х	
	11:11						X		
	13:26							Х	
	14:15	х							
	16:16			1			х		
	17:13				X	х			
	23:12		х						
	:								
Rom.	10:14						х		

Table 3 (cont.)

		PB adds:	PB omits:	PB subst.:	
Reference	:e	art pro con oth	art pro con oth	_form word	wo x
I Cor.	4:11			x	
	5:10	· .		x	
	7:5			x	
	7:7				x
	—			х	
	9:7	X		х	
	10: 8			x	
	11:26	X			
II Cor.	9:10			x	
Gal.	4:31			X	
Eph.	2:12	X			
	5: 9			X	
Col.	3:16			x	
	3:22			x	
	4:12			X	
Heb.	3: 3				x
	7:1			x	
	10:17			x	
	11: 4			X	
	11:32				x
	12:25			х	x
				х	
I Pet.	2: 5	x			
	3: 7			X	<u> </u>
	5: 8	X			
II Pet	2. 1			v	
II I'el	2: 4			X X	

Table 3 (cont.)

Referen	100	PB adds:	PB omits: art pro con oth	PB subst.:	
		art pro con oth	an pro con oin	_form word	<u>wo x</u>
Jude	25	Х			· ·
			X		
Rev.	9:20			x	
	10: 2			x	
	10: 8			х	, .
	11: 2			X	
	11: 6		x		
	11:12		·.	x	
	11:19			x	
	12: 7		x		
	12: 9		x		
	12:13			X	
	13:13			x	
	14: 8		x		
	15: 8	X			
	16: 3		x		
	16:10			x	

The table below shows the kinds of variants in Papyrus-Byzantine-Western (PBW) alignments as compared with opposing Alexandrian readings:<sup>3</sup>

Table 4: PBW versus Alexandrian	Table	4: <b>PBW</b>	versus A	lexandrian
---------------------------------	-------	---------------	----------	------------

Reference		PBW adds: art pro con oth	PBW omits: art pro con oth	PBW subst.: form word	wo x
Matt.	26:27	X			
	26:31			x	
	26:45	X			
Mark	6:22	X		x	
	—		X		Х

<sup>3</sup>Compiled from List 2.

Table 4 (cont.)

			Pł	3W omi	its:	PBW			
Referen	се	art pro c	on oth	art	pro con	oth	form	word	wo x
Mark	6:41	X							
							х		
	7:5								x
	7: 6		x						
			X						
	7:29								x
	8:13	·······	x						
	8:20						x		
	8:36						х		
	8:37						х		
	9: 3					x			
	9:29		x x						
	11:33		Х						
Luke	5: 2								x
	7:6								x
	9:18								x
	9:34						x		
								x	x
	10:13						x		
	10:19						x		
	10:20							x	
	10:30		x						
	10:32		Х						
	10:39						x		
							x		
								х	
	11:25					х			
	11:30								x
	11:44			x					
	11:48					х		x	
	12: 6						x		
	12:22				X				
	12:29							x	
	12:49							x	
<u></u>	12:54	X							

Table 4 (cont.)

			BW ad	lds:	PBV	V omi	ts:	PBW	subst.:	1
Referen	ce		pro con		art pr				word	wo x
Luke									x	
	12:56						х	x		
	13: 5								x	
	13: 9									x
	13:14						х			
	13:15							x		
	22:47		x							x
	23: 5		x							
	23:31	x								
John	4:11			x				1		
John	4:29			л				x		
<u> </u>	4:37	x						A		
	4:39							x		
	4:50							X		
	4:51				-			A	x	
	4:53			х	· ·				21	
	5:17			x	[					
	5:19							x		
	6:42								x	
	6:43	x								
<b></b>	6:45						Arro 6	x		
	6:71							x		
	7:4									x
<u></u>	7:16	x	,							
	7:41				x	х				
	7:52									x
	8:28		x							_
	8:38								x	
	9:11						х			
	9:17									x
	9:35	x								
	10: 7			х						
	10:18							x		1
	10:22								x	
					x					

Table 4 (cont.)

		₽   P	BW	ada	ls:		v om	its:	PBW		
Referen	ice	art	pro	con	oth	art pr	o con	oth	_form	word	wo x
John	10:26				х						
	10:28										x
	10:32										x
	11:21	x									
	11:22			Х							
	11:28								x		
	11:29						Х				
									x		
	11:32								x		
	11:44	x									x
	11:54									х	
	11:57								x		
	12: 1				x						
	12:16										х
	12:22						х				-
	12:34										x
	13: 2								x		
	13: 3								x		
	13:18									x	
					х				x		
	13:20								x		
	13:21	х							İ		
	13:22			Х							
	13:23			X							
	13:24										x
	13:25									х	
	13:26							•	x		
						x	х		x		
							х	Х			
	13:29	x									
		х									
	14: 4			Х	х						
	14: 7			X							
			х								
	14:14									х	
	14:26					x					

Table 4 (cont.)

		PBW adds	:	PBW or	nits:	PBW	subst.:	1	
Referen	се	art pro con d	oth	art pro co	m oth	form	word	wo	x
John	15: 4					x			
5	16:23							x	
	17:13						х		
	18:10						x		
	18:20					x			
Acts	4:34						x		
	5: 3			x					
	5: 8	Х							
	7:13	х							
	7:18				х				
								x	
	8:17					x			
	8:18		х						
	10:19					x			
	13: 9	Х							
	13:25						x		
	14:21				x				
	16: 3								x
Rom.	8:34	х							
	9:11						х		
	9:27						х		
	10: 5	х							
						x			
	11: 8						х		
	11:21		X						
	11:31				X				
	14: 5			X	K				
	15:14			x					
	15:15		x						
I Cor.	3: 3	x	x						
	3: 5					x			
	3:13			x					
	4: 6					x			

Table 4 (cont.)

		PBW adds:	PBW	omits:	PBW	subst.:	
Referen	ice	art pro con oth	art pro	con oth	form	word	wo x
I Cor.	4:14		İ		x		
	4:17						x
	9: 2					х	
	10: 9					x	
	11: 3		x				
	11:15		x				
	11:32		x				
	12: 3				x		
	12:24				. <b>x</b>		
	13:11						x
	14:21				x		
	14:39		x				
	15:31			Х			
II Cor	. 1:19						x
Gal.	5:7	х			1		
	5:24			X			
	6:10				x		
Eph.	5: 2 6: 5					X	
	6: 5						x
Phil.	2: 5	X					
		•					
Col.	4:12			х			
Heb.	7:22			X			
	10: 1				x		
	12:25					х	
	13: 6	X					

The table below shows the kinds of variants in Papyrus-Byzantine-Alexandrian (PBA) alignments as compared with opposing "Western" readings:<sup>4</sup>

		PBA	adds:	PBA omits:	PBA subst.:	
Referen	ice	art pro		art pro con oth	form word	wo x
Mark	7:6		6			x
	7:29					x
	8:15		x			
Luke	7:47					x x
	10:36					x
	11:13				x	
	11:43	х			x	
	11:54	Х	х			
	12:27					x
	14: 1				x	
	14: 2	х				
	16: 6				X	
	22:19		x			
	24: 6		х			
	24:12		X			
	24:51		х			
	24:52		X			
Ichn	4:51					
John	7:8	х				
	10:11				X	
	10:11				x	
	11:35	X				
	11:55			X		
Acts	5:10			x		x
	5:16					x
	5:31				x	
	6: 2				x	
	6: 9		х			

#### Table 5: PBA versus Western

<sup>4</sup>Compiled from List 3.

Table 5 (cont.)

		F	PBA	adds	::	Pl	BA d	omit	s:	PBA	subst.:	
Referen	ice	art	pro	con	oth	art j	pro	con	oth	form	word	wo x
Acts	6:15											x
	8:23											x
	10:33				х							
	10:38									-	x	
	12:20									x		x
	13:27										X	}
	13:33					x			x			
	13:47									x		1
	16:18									x		
	16:38				x							
	17:14										X	
Rom.	5:18					x				x		1
	5:19								х			
	6: 2							х				
	6: 8									x		
											x	
	8:20										х	
	8:21										x	
	8:22										х	
	8:32											X
	8:35							X				
	8:37									x		
	8:38									x		
	9: 1								x			
											х	
	9: 3										х	
			х									
						x						
-	9: 5	x										
				х								
	9: 6									x		
	9:8	x										
	9:14	x										
	9:17								Х			
	10: 5				х							

Table 5 (cont.)

		PBA adds:	PBA omits:	PBA subst.:	
Referen	ice	art pro con oth	art pro con oth	form word	wo x
Rom.	10: 8		x		
					x
	10:20	X			
	11: 4			X	
	11: 7			x	
	11:14				x
	11:17				x
	11:31			x	
	12: 3	х			
	12: 4			X	
	12: 5	х			
	12:13			x	
	13: 4	Х			
	13: 9			x	
	13:10			x	
	14:16			x	
	15: 4			x	
	15:13	Х			
	_	x			
	15:14			x	
		Х			x
	15:16			x	
	15:18			х	
	15:20				x
	15:22			x	
*	15:23			x	
<u></u>	15:24			x	
		х			
	15:30		x		
	15:33		X		
	16: 1	X			
	16: 5			x x	
	16: 7		x		
	16: 9	н. 1		x	
	16:17		x	x	
	16:18	X X			

Table 5 (cont.)

		PB	A adds:		PBA omits	s:	PBA	subst.:	
Referen	се	art pr	ro con ot	h	art pro con	oth	form	word	wo x
Rom.	16:20		Х	2					
	16:27						x		
I Cor.	1: 8							x	
	1: 9							х	
	1:10								x
	1:16						x		
	1:26							x	
	1:29						x		
	1:30							x	
	2: 3		× X	C					л.
	2:11		Х	<u> </u>					
								x	
	2:12				x				
	3: 3							x	
	3: 4								x
	3:17							х	
	3:19	Х							
	4: 5	ž	K						
	4:8		X	K					
	4:14								x
	5:1								x
	5: 3	Σ	K						
	5:5	X							
	6: 1								x
	6:15								x
	7: 2						x		
	7:9							x	
	7:14					X			
	7:17							x	
	7:24								x
	7:26					X			
	7:28						x		
						x			
	7:29				x				
	7:32							x	

Table 5 (cont.)

			A adds:	PBA a	omits:	PBA	subst.:	
Reference	ce	art pro	con oth	art pro c	con oth	form	word	wo x
I Cor.	7:36					x		
	7:39	-				x		
	7:40					х		
	8:4				x			
	8:10							x
	8:13			x				
		x						
	9:7				x			
	9: 9				x			
	9:16		and a second second second second second second second second second second second second second second second				x	
	9:18					х		
	9:22					х		
	_	x						
	9:24				x			
	10: 8						x	
	10:13						x	
	` <u> </u>						х	
		х			x			
	10:17				x			
	10:27			5	х			
	10:33	r.						x
	11: 2			x				
	11: 5	х						
	11:13		x			х		
								x
	11:18							x
	11:19		x					1
	11:20		(x)				(x)	
	11:21					· .	х	
	11:22						х	
	11:23	х						x
				x				
	11:28							x
	12: 1							x
	12: 3		х					
	12: 9		x					
	12:10						x	

#### Charts

The following charts are an attempt to draw some statistical conclusions based on the preceding tables of the four basic textual alignments. As in the tables, the charts will use the following symbols: PB = papyrus readings supporting the Byzantine text; A =the Alexandrian text; and W = the Western text. Thus PB/A/W means the Papyrus-Byzantine readings are being compared against the Alexandrian where it differs from the Western readings (see Tables 1 and 2). This aligning of textual readings is also done for PB/ AW, PBW/A, and PBA/W (see Tables 3, 4, and 5 respectively).

Chart 1 shows the number of occurrences for each alignment considered in the Tables and the percentage of the total variants each table represents.

Chart 1

Tables	Readings <u>Compared</u>	Number of <u>Occurrences</u>	Percentage _ <u>of_Total</u> _
1-2	PB/A/W	31	6.3
3	PB/AW	121	24.7
4	PBW/A	169	34.4
5	PBA/W	170	34.6
		Total: 491	100.0%
		228	·

**CHARTS** 

Chart 2 shows the number and the relative percentages for each basic textual alignment. The total is greater here than Chart 1 because some verses contain more than one variant. As in the Tables, Chart 2 uses the following symbols: Add = a word is added to a reading; Omit = a word is omitted; word and form = either a word form is changed or a word is substituted by a synonym; x = substitution and/or addition of more than one word.

Table	Readings Compared	Add	Omit	word form	wo	x	Total
14010	·			-4		<u>~</u>	
1	PB/A	8	7	15	4	3	37
2	PB/W	6	9	11	6	4	36
3	PB/AW	28	20	64	16	0	128
4	PBW/A	53	34	72	24	2	185
5	PBA/W	50	31	_73	<u>21</u>	9	184
	Totals:	145	101	235	71	18	570
1	PB/A	21.6	18.9	40.5	10.8	8.2	100. %
2	PB/W	16.7	25.0	30.6	16.7	11.1	100. %
3	PB/AW	21.9	15.6	50.0	12.5	0.0	100. %
4	PBW/A	28.6	18.4	38.9	12.9	1.1	100. %
5	PBA/W	27.2	16.8	39.7	11.4	4.8	100. %
Avera	ge Percentages:	23.2	18.9	39.9	12.9	5.0	100. %

Chart 2

Charts 3-5 analyze more specifically the nature of the variants among the alignments. For additions and omissions (Charts 3 and 4), the particular variants listed for each alignment are articles (art), pronouns (pro), conjunctions (con), and other miscellaneous changes (oth). Chart 5 shows the numbers of form and word changes for each alignment.

#### **Chart 3: Additions**

<u>Table</u>	Readings <u>Compared</u>	art	pro	con	<u>oth</u>	<u>Total</u>
1	PB/A	0	1	2	5	8
2	PB/W	1	0	1	4	6
3	PB/AW	4	6	6	12	28

(Cont'd.)

4	PBW/A	17	3	16	17	53
5	PBA/W	9	9	6	<u>26</u>	50
	Totals:	31	<u>19</u>	31	64	145
1	PB/A	0.0	12.5	25.0	62.5	100. %
2	PB/W	16.7	0.0	16.7	66.7	100. %
3	PB/AW	14.3	21.4	21.4	42.8	100. %
4	PBW/A	32.1	5.7	30.2	32.1	100. %
5	PBA/W	18.0	18.0	12.0	52.0	100. %
	Average Percentages:	16.2	11.5	$\overline{21.1}$	51.2	100. %

## **Chart 4: Omissions**

<u>Table</u>	Readings Compared	<u>art</u>	pro	<u>con</u>	<u>oth</u>	Total
1	PB/A	2	1	1	3	7
2	PB/W	0	1	3	5	9
3	PB/AW	4	1	7	8	20
4	PBW/A	7	6	8	13	34
5	PBA/W	_5	_3	_5	$\frac{18}{47}$	31
	Tota	ls: 18	12	24	47	101
1	PB/A	28.6	14.3	14.3	42.9	100. %
2	PB/W	0.0	11.1	33.3	55.6	100. %
3	PB/AW	20.0	5.0	35.0	40.0	100. %
4	PBW/A	20.6	17.6	23.5	38.3	100. %
5	PBA/W	<u>16.1</u>	9.7	<u>16.1</u>	<u>58.1</u>	<u>100</u> . %
Ave	rage Percentage	es: 17.1	11.5	24.4	46.9	100. %

## **Chart 5: Changes**

	Readings	Readings Number:			Percentage:			
Table	Compared	<u>form</u>	word	<u>Total</u>	<u>form</u>	word	<u>Total</u>	
1	PB/A	9	6	15	60.0	40.0	100 %	
2	PB/W	7	4	11	63.6	36.4	100 %	
3	PB/AW	38	26	64	59.4	40.6	100 %	
4	PBW/A	46	26	72	63.9	36.1	100 %	
5	PBA/W	29	_44	_73	<u>39.7</u>	<u>60.3</u>	<u>100</u> %	
	Totals	: 129	106	235 Av	g.: 57.3	42.7	100 %	

# A Bibliography of New Testament Textual Criticism

#### A Bibliography of New Testament Textual Criticism

This bibliography, while including works and articles consulted in research for the original dissertation, has been expanded considerably to furnish background reading for a course in textual criticism taught by the writer. In addition, it is hoped that the bibliography (while by no means exhaustive, and limited chiefly to works in English) may help to introduce the student to some of the wide-ranging areas of study and information that bear directly or indirectly on the theory and praxis of New Testament textual criticism. For easier access to subject material included in this bibliography, please consult *Subject Index to Bibliography*, page 275, and *Scripture Index to Bibliography*, page 297.

Abbot, Ezra. "On the Reading 'Only-Begotten God,' in John 1:18; with Particular Reference to the Statements of Dr. Tregelles," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 17 (October, 1861), 840-72.

Aland, Kurt. "The Greek New Testament: Its Present and Future Editions," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 87 (June, 1968), 179-86.

. Kurzgefasste Liste der griechischen Handschriften des Neuen Testaments, 1. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter & Co., 1963.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Neue Neutestamentliche Papyri III," New Testament Studies, 22:4 (July, 1976), 375-96.

. "Der neue 'Standard-Text' in seinem Verhältnis zu den frühen Papyri und Majuskeln," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981

... "The Present Position of New Testament Textual Criticism,"

Studia Evangelica. Ed. K. Aland, et al. Berlin, 1959. (Papers presented to the International Congress on "The Four Gospels in 1957").

\_\_\_\_\_. Studien zur Überlieferung des Neuen Testaments und Seines Textes. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter & Co., 1967.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Synopsis Quattuor Evangeliorum: Locis parallelis evangeliorum apocryphorum et patrum adhibitis. Stuttgart: Würtenbergshe Bibelanstalt, 1964.

. Synopsis Quattuor Evangeliorum: Locis parallelis evangeliorum apocryphorum et patrum adhibitis, 10th ed. Stuttgart: Deutsche Bibelstiftung, 1978.

, and Barbara Aland. Der Text des Neuen Testaments. Stuttgart: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1982.

Altaner, Berthold. *Patrology*, English Translation by H. C. Graef. Freiburg: Herder, 1960.

The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Ed. A. Roberts and J. Donaldson. 10 Vols. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1951.

Argyle, A. W. "The Elements of New Testament Text Criticism," The Bible Translator, 4 (1953), 118-25.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Notes on the New Testament Vulgate," New Testament Studies, 22:2 (1975-76), 223-28.

Armstrong, C. B. "The Synod of Alexandria and the Schism at Antioch in A. D. 362," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 3 (1902), 206.

- Arndt, William F. Bible Commentary The Gospel According to St. Luke, Saint Louis, Missouri: Concordia Publishing House, 1956.
- Aulie, W. "The Textual Base of Some Spanish Versions of the New Testament," *The Bible Translator*, 23:4 (1962), 212-18.

Aune, David E. "The Text-Tradition of Luke-Acts," Bulletin of the Evangelical Theological Society, 7:3 (Summer, 1964), 69-82.

Auvrya, Paul; Pierre Poulain, and Albert Blaise. *Sacred Languages*. Translated by J. Tester. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1960.

Baarda, Tjitze. "Gadarenes, Gerasenes, Gergesenes and the Diatessaron' Traditions," Neotestamentica et Semitica: Studies in Honour of Matthew Black. Ed.
E. Earle Ellis and Max Wilcox. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 181-98.

Baker, Aelred. "One Thing Necessary," Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 17:2 (April, 1965), 127-37.

- Bakker, Adolphine Henriette Annette. A Study of Codex Evang. Bobbiensis (k), Part 1. Amsterdam: N. V. Noord-Hollandsche Uiteversmaatschappij, 1933.
- Bandstra, Andrew J. "The Lord's Prayer and Textual Criticism: A Response," *Calvin Theological Journal*, 17:1 (April 82), 88-97.
- *Journal*, 16:1 (April, 1981), 15-37.
- Barbour, Ruth. Greek Literary Hands A.D. 400-1600. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, Preface, Introduction.
- Barclay, William. "The New Testament and the Papyri," The New Testament in Historical and Contemporary Perspective, Essays in Memory of G. H. C. Mac-Gregor. Ed. Hugh Anderson and William Barclay. Oxford: B. Blackwell, 1965.
- Barnard, P. M. "Text of the Gospels," A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels. Ed. J. Hastings. Vol. 2. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1908.
- Barns, J. W. B. "Papyrus Bodmer II. Some Corrections and Remarks," *Museon*, 70:3-4 (1962), 327-29.
- Barrett, C. K. "Is There a Theological Tendency in Codex Bezae?" Text and Interpretation. Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge University Press, 1979, 15-28.
- Bartsch, Hans-Werner. "Ein Neuer Textus Receptus für das griechische Neue Testament?" New Testament Studies, 27:5 (October, 1981), 585-92.

Beare, Frank W. "Some Remarks on the Text of I Peter in the Bodmer Papyrus (P<sup>72</sup>)," *Studia Evangelica*. Ed. F. L. Cross. 3:22. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1964.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of the Epistle to the Hebrews in P<sup>46</sup>," Journal of Biblical Literature, 63 (1944), 379-96.

- Becker, Siegbert W. "Verbal Inspiration and the Variant Readings," Wisconsin Lutheran Quarterly, 71:3 (1974,), 169-84.
- Bell, Albert A. "Jerome's Role in the Translation of the Vulgate New Testament," New Testament Studies, 23 (January, 1977), 230-33.
- Bell, H. I. "The Gospel Fragments P. Egerton 2," *Harvard Theological Review*, 42 (January, 1949), 53-64.

. Recent Discoveries of Biblical Papyri. Oxford: The Clarendon Press, 1937. An inaugural lecture delivered before the University of Oxford, November 18, 1936.

- Bell, H. I. and T. C. Skeat. Fragments of an Unknown Gospel and Other Early Christian Papyri. London: Oxford (1935).
- Best, Ernest. "Ephesians 1:1," Text and Interpretation. Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979, 29-42.
- Bethune-Baker, James F. An Introduction to the Early History of Christian Doctrine. 7th ed. London: Methuen and Company, Ltd., 1942.

Bevenot, Maurice. "An 'Old Latin Quotation' (2 Tim. 3:2), and Its Adventures in the Manuscripts of St. Cyprian's De Unitate Ecclesiae Chapter 16," *Studia Patristica*, I, 249-52.

- Bibliography and Textual Criticism, English and American Literature, 1700 to the Present. Ed. O M. Brack, Jr. and Warner Barnes, Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1969.
- Biggs, Charles. The Christian Platonists of Alexandria, The 1866 Bampton Lectures. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1912, 1968.
- Birdsall, J. Neville. The Bodmer Papyrus of the Gospel of John. London: Tyndale Press, 1960.

. "Diatessaric Readings in the 'Martyrdom of St. Abo of Tiflis'?" New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 313-324.

. "Georgian Studies and the New Testament," New Testament Studies, 29 (1983), 306-320.

\_\_\_\_\_. "MS 894: A Collation and an Analysis," *Biblical and Patristic Studies*, Ed. J. N. Birdsall and Robert W. Thomson. Freiberg: Herder, 1963.

. "The New Testament Text," The Cambridge History of the Bible, From the Beginnings to Jerome. Ed. P. R. Ackroyd and C. F. Evans. Vol. 1. Cambridge: University Press, 1970, 308-77.

. "Rational Eclecticism and the Oldest Manuscripts: A Comparative Study of the Bodmer and Chester Beatty Papyri of the Gospel of Luke," *Studies in New Testament Language and Text.* Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 39-51.

. "The Text of the Acts and Epistles in Photius," Journal of Theological Studies, 9:2 (October, 1958), 278-91.

. "Text and Versions: the New Testament," *The New Bible Dictionary.* Ed. J. D. Douglas. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1962, p. 1269.

- Birdsall, J. Neville and R. W. Thomson (eds). Biblical and Patristic Studies in Memory of Robert Pierce Casey. New York: Herder, 1963.
- Black, David A. "The Peculiarities of Ephesians and the Ephesian Address," Grace Theological Journal, 2:1 (Spring, 1981), 59-73.

Black, Matthew. An Aramaic Approach to the Gospels and Acts. 3rd ed. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1967.

. "The Holy Spirit in the Western Text of Acts," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The United Bible Societies' Greek New Testament Evaluated—A Reply," The Bible Translator, 28 (1977), 116-120.

Blackman, E. C. Marcion and His Influence. London: n. n., 1948.

- Blake, R. P. and Kirsopp Lake. "The Text of the Gospels and the Koridethi Codex," Harvard Theological Review, 16 (July, 1923), 267.
- Blied, Dan. "The Relationship of P<sup>45</sup>, P<sup>66</sup>, and P<sup>75</sup> to Distinctively Alexandrian Readings." 1972. Unpublished Paper.
- Bodine, Walter Ray. The Greek Text of Judges—Recessional Development. Ann Arbor, Michigan: Scholars Press, 1980.
- Boismard, M. E. "Present Tendencies in Textual Criticism," Guide to the Bible. 2nd ed. Vol. I. New York: Desclie Company, 1960.

. "The Text of Acts: A Problem of Literary Criticism," New Testament Textual Critcism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

- Bonsetch, N. "Origenistic Controversies," *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*. Ed. Sam Macauley Jackson, et al. Vol. 7 New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1908.
- Borland, James A. "Re-examining New Testament Textual Critical Principles and Practices Used to Negate Inerrancy," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 25 (1982) 499-506.
- Bover, Joseph M. Novi Testamenti Biblia Graece et Latina. 4th ed. Madrid: Talleres Graficos Montana-Amor Hermoso, 1959. Freiburg: Herder, 1947.
- Bowers, F. T. "Textual Criticism," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1962 ed; Vol. 20, 13-19.
- Boyer, James Leroy. "The Text of Acts." Unpublished Th.M. thesis, Oberlin College, 1940.
- Bradley, John William. A Dictionary of Miniaturists, Illuminators, Calligraphers, and Copyists, with References to Their Works, and Notices of their Patrons, from the Establishment of Christianity to the 18th Century. Philadelphia: Franklin, 1973.
- Bratcher, Robert G. and Eugene A. Nida. A Translator's Handbook on the Gospel of Mark. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1961.
- Bray, William D. The Weekday Lessons from Luke in the Greek Gospel Lectionary. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1959.

- Breidenthal, Henry M. "The Relationship and Significance of the Bodmer Papyrus to the Neutral, Western, and Byzantine Text Types." Unpublished Th.M. Thesis, Dallas Seminary, Dallas, Texas, 1962.
- Bristol, Lyle Osborne. "A History of New Testament Textual Criticism: Mill to Westcott and Hort." Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Union Theological Seminary, 1939.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "New Testament Textual Criticism in the Eighteenth Century," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 69:2 (June, 1950), 101-12.

. "New Testament Textual Criticism in the Nineteenth Century," *Review and Expositor*, 49 (January, 1952), 36-40.

Brock, Sebastian P. "Origen's Aims as a Textual Critic of the Old Testament," Studies in the Septuagint: Origins, Recensions, and Interpretations. Ed. S. Jellicoe. New York: KTAV, 1974, 343-346.

. "The Phenomenon of Biblical Translations in Antiquity," *Studies in the Septuagint: Origins, Recensions, and Interpretations.* Ed. S. Jellicoe. New York: *KTAV*, 1974, 541-71.

- Brown, Kenneth I. A Critical Evaluation of the Text of the King James Bible. Allen Park: Detroit Baptist Divinity School, 1975.
- Bruce, F. F. The Books and the Parchments, Some Chapters on the Transmission of the Bible. London: Pickering & Inglis Ltd., 1953.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The End of the Second Gospel," *Evangelical Quarterly*, (July, 1935), 169-81.

- . "The Gospel Text of Marius Victorinus," *Text and Interpretation*. Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979, 69-78.
- Bruggen, Jakob van. The Ancient Text of the New Testament. Winnipeg: Premier Printing, Ltd., 1976.

. "The Lord's Prayer and Textual Criticism," *Calvin Theological Journal*, 17:1 (April, 1982), 78-87.

. "The Text-Fixation in the Pericope 'Plucking Grain on the Sabbath," The Identity of the New Testament Text, Ed. W. N. Pickering. Thomas Nelson, Inc., Publishers, 2nd ed. Appendix E, 201-208.

Buchanan, E. S. The Four Gospels from the Latin Text of the Irish Codex Harleianus. London: n. n., 1914. (1916), 422-44.

Buck, Harry Merwyn, Jr. The Johannine Lessons in the Greek Gospel Lectionary. Vol. 2, No. 4 of Studies in the Lectionary Text of the Greek New Testament. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1958.

Burgon, John W. The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to Mark. Introduction by Edward Hills. Ann Arbor: The Sovereign Grace Book Club, 1959.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The Revision Revised, Three Articles Reprinted from the Quarterly Review. London: John Murray, 1883.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels. London: George Bell & Sons, 1896.

Burkitt, F. C. "Additional Notes," in Westcott and Hort's Introduction, 2nd ed. 325-30.

. "The Ancient Versions of the New Testament," Criticism of the New Testament; St. Margaret's Lectures, 1902. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1902.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Caesarean Text," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 30 (1919), 347-56.

\_\_\_\_\_. Evangelion Da-Mepharreshe. Vol. 2. Cambridge: University Press, 1904.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Gospel History and Its Transmission. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1906.

- Burns, Y. "The Greek Manuscripts connected by their Lection Systems with the Palestinians Syriac Gospel Lectionaries," *Studia Biblica 1978, II: Papers on the Gospels,* Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford, 3-7 April 1978. Ed. By E. A. Livingstone.
- Burrows, Edward W. "The Use of Textual Theories to Explain Agreements of Matthew and Luke against Mark," Studies in New Testament Language and Text. Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 87-99.
- Butcher, Samuel Henry. Harvard Lectures on Greek Subjects. London: Macmillan and Co., 1904.
- Cadbury, Henry J. "The New Testament and Early Christian Literature," Interpreters Bible, 7:32. New York: Abingdon-Cokesbury, 1951-1957.

The Cambridge History of the Bible, From the Beginings to Jerome. Ed. P. R. Ackroyd and F. C. Evans. Vol. I. Cambridge: University Press, 1970, 48-66.

- Carder, Muriel M. "A Caesarean Text in the Catholic Epistles?" New Testament Studies, 16:3 (April, 1970), 252-70.
- Carroll, Kenneth L. "Tatian's Influence on the Developing New Testament," Studies and Documents, 29 Studies in the History and Text of the New Testament. Ed.

Boyd L. Daniels and M. Jack Suggs. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1967.

- Carson, D. A. The King James Version Debate: A Plea for Realism. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979.
- Casey, R. P. "A Russian Orthodox View of New Testament Textual Criticism," *Theology*, 60:440 (February, 1957), 50-54.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Tendentiousness in Patristic Collections," Harvard Theological Review, 41 (January, 1949), 69.

- Chadwick, Henry. "The Shorter Text of Luke 22:15-20," Harvard Theological Review, (October, 1957), 249-58.
- Champlin, Russell. Family E and Its Allies in Matthew. 28 Studies and Documents. Ed. Jacob Geerlings. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1966. (With collation of Codex 903 by Jacob Geerlings).

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Family Π in Matthew. 24 Studies and Documents. Ed. Jacob Geerlings. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1964.

- Charlot, John. New Testament Disunity: Its Significance for Christianity Today. New York: E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 1970.
- Chase, Frederic Henry. The Old Syriac Element in the Text of Codex Bezae. London: Macmillan & Co., 1893.

Clark, A. C. The Acts of the Apostles. Oxford: n. n., 1933.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Descent of Manuscripts. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1918.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Primitive Text of the Gospels and Acts. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1914.

Clark, Kenneth L. "Transmission of the New Testament," Interpreter's Bible, 12. New York: Abingdon-Cokesbury Press, 1951-57.

Clark, Kenneth W. "The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri," *journal of Biblical Liter*ature, 55 (1936), 83.

. "The Effect of Recent Textual Criticism Upon the New Testament," *The Background of the New Testament and Its Eschatology*. Cambridge: University Press, 1956.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Observations on the Erasmian Notes in Codex 2," Studia Evangelica. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1959.

Collins, J. J. "Papyrus Bodmer II," Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 20 (July, 1958), 281-89.

Colwell, Ernest Cadman. "Biblical Criticism: Lower and Higher," Journal of Biblical Literature, 67 (March, 1948), 1-12.

. "The Complex Character of the Late Byzantine Text of the Gospels," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 54 (1935).

\_\_\_\_\_. "A Definite Rule for the Use of the Article in the Greek New Testament," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 52:1 (1933).

. "External Evidence and New Testament Criticism," Studies and Documents. Ed. Jacob Geerlings, 29 Studies in the History and Text of the New Testament in Honor of Kenneth Willis Clark. By Boyd L. Daniels and M. Jack Suggs. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1967.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Genealogical Method: Its Achievements and Its Limitations," Journal of Biblical Literature, 66 (1947), 109-33.

. "The Greek New Testament with a Limited Critical Apparatus: Its Nature and Uses," *Studies in New Testament and Early Christian Literature*. Ed. David E. Aune. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1972.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Mark 16:9-20 in the Armenian Version," Journal of Biblical Literature, 56 (1937), 369-86.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Origin of Texttypes of New Testament Manuscripts," *Early Christian Origins*. Ed. Wikgren. Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1961.

. "The Significance of Grouping of New Testament Manuscripts," New Testament Studies, 4 (January, 1958), 73-92.

\_\_\_\_\_. Studies in Methodology in Textual Criticism of New Testament. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1969.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Text and Ancient Versions of the New Testament," Interpreter's Bible, I. New York: Abingdon-Cokesbury Press, 1951-57.

MS Text-Types," Biblical and Patristic Studies. Freiburg: Herder, 1963.

- Cook, Frederick Charles. The Revised Version of the First Three Gospels. London: John Murray, 1882.
- Cooper, Charles M. "Theodotian's Influence on the Alexandrian Text of Judges," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 67:1 (March, 1948), 63-68.
- Corwin, Virginia. St. Ignatius and Christianity in Antioch. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1960.
- Craig, C. T. "Continental New Testament Research Today," Journal of Bible and Religion, 15 (1947), 232-34

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Current Trends in New Testament Study," Journal of Biblical Literature, 57 (1938), 359-75.

- Dahl, Nils Alstrup. "0230 (= PSI 1306) and the Fourth Century Greek-Latin Edition of the Letters of Paul," *Text and Intrepretation*. Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979, 79-98.
- Danielou, Jean. A History of Early Christian Doctrine Before the Council of Nicea. Philadelphia: Westminister Press.

- \_\_\_\_, Vol. 3: The Origins of Latin Christianity. 1964.
- Danielou, Jean and Henri Marrou. "Alexandria," The First Six Hundred Years. The Christian Centuries, Volume One. London: Paulist Press, 1979.
- Daniels, Boyd L. and M. Jack Suggs. Studies and Documents. Ed. Jacob Geerlings, 29 Studies in the History and Text of the New Testament. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1967.
- Daube, David. "Alexandrian Methods of Interpretation and the Rabbis," Sonderabzug aus der Festschrift Hans Lewald. Basel: Verlag Helbing & Lichtenhahan, 1953.
- Davies, Margaret. "The Text of the Pauline Epistles in Manuscript 2344 and Its Relationship to the Text of the Other Known Manuscripts, in Particular to 330, 436 and 462," 38: Studies and Documents. Ed. Jacob Geerlings, Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1968.
- Davison, J. A. "The Transmission of the Text" A Companion to Homer, Ed. Alan J. B. Wace and Frank H. Stubbings. London: Macmillan and Co., 1962, 215-33.
- Dawe, Roger David. The Collation and Investigation of Manuscripts of Aeschylus. Cambridge: University Press, 1964.
- Dearing, Vinton A. A Manual of Textual Analysis. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1959.

. "Methods of Textual Editing." Paper delivered at a seminar on bibliography held at the William Andrews Clark Memorial Library, University of California, Los Angeles, May 12, 1962.

\_\_\_\_\_. Principles and Practice of Textual Analysis. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1974.

- Deuel, Leo. Testaments of Time: The Search for Lost Manuscripts and Records. Baltimore: Penguin Books, Inc., 1965.
- Dicks, Claude Darwin. "The Matthean Text of Chrysostom in His Homilies on Matthew," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 67:4 (December, 1948), 365-76.

Diringer, D. The Hand-Produced Book. New York: n. n., 1953.

Dods, Marcus. Erasmus and Other Essays. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1892.

- Downey, Glanville. A History of Antioch in Syria from Seleucus to the Arab Conquest. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1961.
- Dumeige, G. Synopsis Scriptorium Ecclesiae Antiquae. Uccle, Belgium: Willy Rousseau, 1953. (Chart)
- Dunkerley, R. "The Textual Critic in the Pulpit, II," Expository Times, 63 (January, 1952), 101-4.
- Duplacy, Jean. "Critique Textuelle du Nouveau Testament, I, "" Recherches de Science Religieuse, 50:2 (1962), 242-63.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Critique Textuelle du Nouveau Testament, II," Recherches de Science Religieuse, 50:4 (1962), 564-98.

\_\_\_\_\_. Ou-en est la Critique Textuelle du Nouveau Testament? Paris: Libraire Lecoffre, J. Gabalda et Cie, 1959.

. "La Prehistoire du texte en Luc 22:43-44," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981

Ebrhardt, Arnold. "Christianity Before the Apostle's Creed," Harvard Theological Review, 55 (April, 1962), 73-119.

Edwards, Elizabeth G. "On Using the Textual Apparatus of the UBS Greek New Testament," *The Bible Translator*, 28 (1977), 121-142.

Ehrman, Bart D. and Plunkett, Mark A, "The Angel and the Agony: The Textual Problem of Luke 22:43-44," The Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 45 (1983), 401-416.

Elliott, J. Keith. "Can We Recover the Original New Testament?" Theology: A Monthly Review, 77:649 (July, 1974), 338-53.

401. "Comparing Greek New Testament Texts," *Biblica*, 62 (1981),

. "The International Project to Establish a Critical Apparatus to Luke's Gospel," *New Testament Studies*, 29 (1983), 531-538.

. "John 1:14 and the New Testament's Use of  $\pi\lambda$ ήρης," The Bible Translator, 28 (1977), 151-153.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "A Second Look at the United Bible Societies' Greek New Testament," *The Bible Translator*, 26:3 (July, 1975), 325-32.

ated," Novum Testamentum, 17 (September, 1975), 1312-50.

- Elliott, W. J. "The Need for an Accurate and Comprehensive Collation of All Known Greek New Testament Manuscripts with Their Individual Variants noted in Pleno," *Studies in New Testament Language and Text.* Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 137-143.
- Ellis, E. Earle. "The Silenced Wives of Corinth (1 Cor 14:34-5)," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.
- Ellis, E. Earle and Max Wilcox. Neotestamentica et Semitica, Studies in Honour of Matthew Black. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1969
- Ellis, Ian, M. "Codex Bezae and Recent Enquiry" Irish Biblical Studies, 4 (April, 1982), 82-100.
- Ellingsworth, Paul. "New Testament Text and Old Testament Context in Heb. 12:3," *Studia Biblica 1978, III: Papers on Paul and Pauline Literature*, Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford, 3-7 April, 1978. Ed. by E. A. Livinstone.
- Ellison, John William. "The Use of Electronic Computers in the Study of the Greek New Testament Text," 2 vols. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Harvard Divinity School, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, April, 1957.
- Emerton, J. A. "το αίμά μου διαθήκης: The Evidence of the Syriac Versions," *Journal of Theological Studies*, (April, 1962).
- Epp, Eldon Jay. "The Ascension in the Textual Tradition of Luke-Acts," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fcc. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Eclectic Method in New Testament Textual Criticism," Society of Biblical Literature—1975 Seminar Papers. Vol. 2. Ed. George MacRae. Chicago: Palmer House.

. "The Eclectic Method in New Testament Textual Criticism: Solution or Symptom" *Harvard Theological Review*, 69:3-4. (July-October, 1976), 211-57.

. "The 'Ignorance Motif' in Acts and Anti-Judaic Tendencies in Codex Bezae," *Harvard Thelogical Review*, 55:1 (January, 1962), 51-62.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The Theological Tendency of Codex Bezae Cantabrigiensis in Acts. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1966.

- Epp, Eldon Jay and Gordon D. Fee. New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.
- Eshbaugh, Howard. "Biblical Criticism and the Computer," Perspective, A Journal of Pittsburgh Theological Seminary, 13:1 (Winter, 1972), 34-58.
- Estrada, David and William White, Jr. The First New Testament. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Inc., 1978.
- Erickson, George Thomas. "The Relationship of Papyrus Bodmer XV to the Vatican and Sinaitic Manuscripts." Unpublished Th.M. thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1965.
- Everts, William Wallace. "The Westcott and Hort Text Under Fire," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 78 (January-March, 1921), 23-36.
- Farmer, William R. The Last Twelve Verses of Mark. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1974.
- The Fathers of the Church, New Translation, Vol. 12. Editorial director Roy Joseph Deferrari, Saint Augustine, Letters. 5 vols. Translated by Sister Wilfred Parsons, S. N. D. New York: Fathers of the Church, Inc., 1951.
- Fee, Gordon D. "Codex Sinaiticus in the Gospel of John: A Contribution to Methodology in Establishing Textual Relationships," *New Testament Studies*, 15 (1968-69), 23-44.

. "Modern Textual Criticism and the Majority Text: A Rejoinder," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 21:2 (June, 1978), 157-160.

. "Modern Textual Criticism and the Revival of the Textus Receptus," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 21:1 (March, 1978), 19-33.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "On the Inauthenticity of John 5:3b-4," The Evangelical Quarterly, 54 (1982), 207-217.

. "One Thing is Needful? Luke 10:42," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

. "Origen's Text of the New Testament and the Text of Egypt," New Testament Studies. 28 (1982), 348-364.

. "P<sup>75</sup>, P<sup>66</sup>, and Origen: the Myth of Early Textual Recension in Alexandria," *New Dimensions in New Testament Study*, Ed. Richard N. Longenecker, and Merrill C. Tenney. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1974, 19-45.

. "Rigorous or Reasoned Eclecticism—Which?" Society of Biblical Literature—1975 Seminar Papers. Vol. 2. Ed. George MacRae. Chicago: Palmer House.

. "The Text of John in Origen and Cyril of Alexandria," *Biblica*, 52:3 (1971), 357-95.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of the New Testament and Modern Translations," *Christianity Today* (June 22, 1973), 6-11.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Use of the Definite Article with Personal Names in the Gospel of John," New Testament Studies, 17:2 (1971), 168-83.

Filson, F. V. "More Bodmer Papyri," Biblical Archaeologist, 25:2 (1962), 50-57.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "New Greek and Coptic Manuscripts," *Biblical Archaeologist*, 24 (Fcbruary, 1961), 2-18.

\_\_\_\_\_. "A New Papyrus Manuscript of the Gospel of John," Biblical Archaeologist, 20 (September, 1957), 54-63.

Finegan, Jack. Encountering New Testament Manuscripts: A Working Introduction to Textual Criticism. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1974.

- Fischer, Bonifatius. "The Use of Computers in New Testament Studies, with Special Reference to Textual Criticism," *The Journal of Theological Studies*, New Series, 21 (October, 1970), 297-308.
- Fitzmyer, J. A. "Papyrus Bodmer XIV: Some Features of Our Oldest Text of Luke," *Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, 24:2 (1962), 170-79.
- Flack, Elmer E., et al. The Text, Canon and Principal Versions of the Bible. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1956.
- Flatt, Dowell, "Thoroughgoing Eclecticism as a Method of Textual Criticism," *Restoration Quarterly*, 18:2 (1975), 102-14.
- Fotheringham, D. R. "The Chester Beatty Papyri," *Expository Times* (March, 1935), 285.
- Fox, Adam. John Mill and Richard Bentley, a Study of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament 1675-1729. Oxford: Basil Blackwood, 1954.
- Frank, K. W. "Papyrus Bodmer II (P<sup>66</sup>) and John 8:25," Harvard Theological Review, 51 (April, 1958).
- Frede, Hermann J. "Neutestamentliche Zitate in Zeno von Verona," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fcc. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 297-304.
- Freed, Edwin D. "John 4:51  $\pi\alpha\iota\varsigma$  or  $\nu\iota\varsigma\varsigma$ ?" *Journal of Theological Studies*, 16:2 (October, 1965), 448-49.
- Friedrichsen, G. W. S. "The Gothic Text of Luke in Its Relation to the Codex Brixianus (f) and the Codex Palatinus (e)," *New Testament Studies*, 11 (October, 1964-September, 1965), 281-90.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Gothic Version and the Fourth-Century Byzantine Text," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 34 (1938), 42-44.

- Fritsch, Charles T. "Bengel, V., the Student of Scripture," Interpretation, A Journal of Bible and Theology, (April, 1951), 203-15.
- Fromow, G. H. "Samuel Prideaux Tregelles: His Life and Letters," *Evangelical Quarterly*, 22 (October, 1950).
- Froude, J. A. Life and Letters of Erasmus, Lectures Delivered at Oxford 1893-94. London: Longmans, Green, and Co., 1894.

Fuller, David Otis (ed.) Counterfeit or Genuine? Mark 16? John 8? Grand Rapids: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1975.

\_\_\_\_\_. True or False, The Westcott-Hort Textual Theory Examined. Grand Rapids: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973.

- Funk, R. W. "Papyrus Bodmer II (P<sup>66</sup>) and John 8:25," Harvard Theological Review, 51 (April, 1958), 95-100.
- Gallagher, J. Tim. "A Study of von Soden's H-Text in the Catholic Epistles," Andrew's University Seminary Studies, 8:2 (1970), 97-119.
- Gamble, Harry. The Textual History of the Letter to the Romans. Studies and Documents, 42. Ed. I. A. Sparks. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1977.
- Gaumer, T. "An Examination of Some Western Textual Variations Adopted in the Greek Text of the New English Bible," *Bible Translator*, 16:4 (1965), 184-89.

Geerlings, Jacob. Family E and Its Allies in Luke. (Appendix A: Collation of Sinai 148. (Greg 1185) by Kenneth W. Ogden). Studies and Documents, 35. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_. Family E and Its Allies in Mark. Studies and Documents, 31. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Family 13 the Ferrar Group, The Text According to Matthew. Studies and Documents, 19. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1961.

- Geerlings, J. and Silva New. "Chrysostom's Text of the Gospel of Mark," Harvard Theological Review, 24 (1931), 121-42.
- Giese, Rachel. "Erasmus' Greek Studies," The Classical Journal, 29 (April, 1934), 517-26.
- Gignac, Francis Thomas. A Grammar of the Greek Papyri of the Roman and Byzantine Periods. II: Morphology. Cisalpino-Goliardica, 1981.

. "The Language of the Non-Litcrary Greek Papyri," 12th International Congress on Papyrology. Vol. 7. Studies in Papyrology. Ed. Deborah H. Samuel. Toronto: A. M. Hakkert Ltd., 1970.

- Gingrich, F. W "The Greek New Testament as a Landmark in the Course of Semantic Change," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 73 (December, 1954), 189-96.
- Globe, Alexander. "The Caesarean Omission of the Phrase 'Son of God' in Mark 1:1," Harvard Theological Review, 75:2 (1982) 209-18.

Glover, R. "'Luke the Antiochene' and Acts," New Testament Studies 10 (1964-65), 97-106.

Gochee, Wm. J. "The Latin Liturgical Text: A Product of Old Latin and Vulgate Textual Interaction," *Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, 34 (1973), 206-11.

Granstrom, E. E. "Some Methods of Preparing Byzantine Manuscripts," International Congress of Orientalists, 25. Moscow: Oriental Literature Publishing House, 1960.

Grant, Frederick. "Where Form Criticism and Textual Criticism Overlap," *Journal* of Biblical Literature, I (1940), 11-22.

Grant, Robert M. "The Appeal to the Early Fathers," *Journal of Theological Stud*ies, 9:1 (April, 1960), 13-24.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Earliest Lives of Jesus. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1961.

. "The Fragments of the Greek Apologists and Irenaeus," *Biblical and Patristic Studies in Memory of Robert Pierce Casey*, Ed. J. Neville Birdsall and Robert W. Thomson. Freiburg: Herder, 1963.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Heresy of Tatian," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 5:1 (April, 1954), 62-67.

\_\_\_\_\_. A Historical Introduction to the New Testament. New York and Evanston: Harper and Row, Publishers, 1963.

. "The Oldest Gospel Prologues," Anglican Theological Review, 23:41 (1941), 231-45.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Problem of Theophilus," Harvard Theological Review, 52 (July, 1959), 179.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Scripture Rhetoric and Theology in Theophilus," Vigiliae Christianae, 13 (1959), 33-45.

\_\_\_\_\_. A Short History of the Interpretation of the Bible. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1966.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Textual Tradition of Theophilus of Antioch," Verbum Caro, 6 (1952), 146-49.

The Greek New Testament. Ed. Aland, Black, Metzger, Wikgren. New York: American Bible Society, 1966.

The Greek New Testament. 2nd ed. Ed. Aland, Black, Martini, Metzger, and Wikgren. New York: United Bible Societies, 1968.

The Greek New Testament. 3rd ed. Ed. Aland, Black, Martini, Metzger, and Wikgren. New York: United Bible Societies, 1975.

The Greek New Testament According to the Majority Text. Ed. Zane C. Hodges and Arthur L. Farstand. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1982.

Green, Thomas Sheldon. A Course of Developed Criticism on Passages of the New Testament Materially Affected by Various Readings. London: Samuel Bagster and Sons, n. d.

Greenlee, J. H. "The Catena of Codex Zacynthius," Biblica, 40:4 (1959), 992-1001.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Some Examples of Scholarly Agreement in Error," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 70 (December, 1958), 363-64.

Greg, Walter Wilson. The Calculus of Variants, An Essay on Textual Criticism. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1927.

Gregory, Caspar Rene. Cannon and Text of the New Testament. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1907.

Grenfell, B. P. "The Value of Papyri for the Textual Criticism of Extant Greek Authors," *The Journal of Hellenistic Studies*, 39 (1919).

Groningen, Bernhard Abraham van. Short Manual of Greek Palaeography, 4th printing. Leyden: A. W. Sijthoff, 1967.

Growwouw, Willem. The Coptic Versions of the Minor Prophets. Rome: Pontifical Biblical Institute, 1938.

- Grube, G. M. A. The Greek and Roman Critics. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1965.
- Hadas, Moses. Ancilla to Classical Reading. New York: Columbia University Press, 1954.
- Hall, Basil. "The Trilingual College of San Ildefonso and the Making of the Complutensian Polyglot Bible," Studies in Church History. Vol. 5. The Church and Academic Learning. Ed. G. J. Cuming. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1969, 114-46.
- Hall, F. W. Companion to Classical Texts. Chicago: Argonaut Inc., Publishers, 1970. (First published in 1923: Oxford, n. n.).
- Hall, Isaac H. "On Mill's Statement of the Origin of Elzevir's Greek Text of 1624," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 6 (June, 1887), 41-46.
- Hanson, R. P. C. "The Provenance of the Interpolator in the 'Western' Text of Acts and of Acts Itself," *New Testament Studies*, 12 (October, 1965-July, 1966), 211-30.
- Harkins, P. W. "The Text Tradition of Chrysostom's Commentary on John," Theological Studies, 19:3 (1958), 404-12.
- Harley, John E. "Textual Affinities of Papyrus Bodmer XIV (P<sup>75</sup>)," Evangelical Quarterly, 50:2 (April-June, 1968), 99-102.
- Harnack, Adolph. Bible Reading in the Early Church. Trans. J. R. Wilkinson. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1912.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *History of Dogma*. 7 Vols. Translated from the third German edition by Neil Buchanan. New York: Dover Publications, Inc., 1900-61.
- Harris, B. F. "Richard Bentley and the Text of the Greek Testament," *Evangelical Quarterly*, 34:4 (1962), 214-20.
- Harris, James Rendel. The Annotators of the Codex Bezae. London: C. J. Clay and Sons, 1901.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The Diatessaron of Tatian, A Preliminary Study. London: C. J. Clay & Sons, Cambridge University Press, 1890.

- \_\_\_\_\_. Further Researches Into the History of the Ferrar Group. London: C. J. Clay and Sons, 1900.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. On the Origin of the Ferrar Group. London: C. J. Clay and Sons, 1893.

- Harvie, George Frederick. "Investigation of the Text of Papyrus Bodmer XV, Chapters Six through Nine." Unpublished Th.M. Thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1965.
- Hastings, James. *Dictionary of the Bible*. Revised and edited F. C. Grant and H. H. Rowley. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1963.
- Hatch, William Henry Paine. Facsimiles and Descriptions of Miniscule Manuscripts of the New Testament. Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1951.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The Principal Uncial Manuscripts of the New Testament. Chicago: University Press, 1939.

. "The 'Western' Text of the Gospels." The 23rd annual Hale memorial sermon, delivered March 4, 1937, at Seabury Western Theological Seminary, Evanston, Illinois.

Heard, R. G. "The Old Gospel Prologues," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 6:1 (April, 1955), 1-16.

Hedley, P. L. "The Egyptian Text of the Gospels and Acts," Church Quarterly Review, 118 (1934), 23-39, 188-230.

Higgins, A. J. B. "The Persian and Arabic Gospel Harmonies," Studia Evangelica. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1959, 793-810.

Hills, Edward. F. Believing Bible Study. Des Moines: The Christian Research Press, 1967.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Caesarean Family of New Testament Manuscripts." Unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, Harvard University, 1946.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Inter-relationship of the Caesarean Manuscripts," Journal of Biblical Literature, 68 (June 1949), 141-59.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The King James Version Defended: A Space-Age Defense of the Historic Christian Faith. Des Moines: The Christian Research Press, 1973.

- Hirunuma, Toshio. "Matthew 16: 2b-3," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981
- Hodges, Zane C. "The Angel at Bethesda—John 5:4," *Biblioitheca Sacra*, 136:541 (January-March, 1979), 25-39.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Critical Text and the Alexandrian Family of Revelation," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 119:474 (April-June, 1962), 129-38.

. "The Greek Text of the King James Version," Bibliotheca Sacra, 125:500 (October-December, 1968), 339-45.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Introduction to the Textus Receptus with Critical Apparatus of the General Epistles," an unpublished paper.

. "Rationalism and Contemporary New Testament Textual Criticism," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 128:509 (January-March, 1971), 27-35.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of Aleph in the Apocalypse." Unpublished thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1958.

. "The Woman Taken in Adultery (John 7:53-8:11): the Text," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 136:544 (October-December, 1979), 318-332.

Holmes, Michael W. "The 'Majority Text Debate': New Form of an Old Issue," *Themelios* 8:2 (1983), 13-19.

Horst, P. W. van der. "Can a Book End with  $\gamma \dot{\alpha} \rho$ ? A Note on Mark 16:8," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 23:1 (1972), 121-24.

Hort, Fenton John Anthony. Six Lectures on the Ante-Nicene Fathers. London: Macmillan and Co., 1895.

Hoskier, J. C. "The Authorized Version of 1611," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 68 (1911), 693-704.

. A Commentary on the Various Readings in the Text of the Epistle to Hebrews in the Chester-Beatty Papyrus P<sup>46</sup>. London: n. n., 1938.

\_\_\_\_\_. Concerning the Date of the Bohairic Version. London: n. n., 1911.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Concerning the Text of the Apocalypse. 2 Vols. London: Bernard Quaritch, 1929.

House, Wayne H. Chronological and Background Charts of the New Testament. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1981.

- Housman, A. E. "The Application of Thought to Textual Criticism," *Classical* Association Proceedings, 18:68 (Morning Session, August 4, 1921). London: n. n., 1922.
- Howard, George. "Harmonistic Readings in the Old Syriac Gospels," Harvard Theological Review, 73:3-4 (July-October, 1980), 473-491.
- Howard, Wilbert F. "The Influence of Doctrine Upon the Text of the New Testament," London Quarterly and Holborn Review, 166 (1941), 1-16.
- Huffman, Norman. "Suggestions from the Gospel of Mark for a New Textual Theory," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 56:4 (1937), 347-59.
- Hull, Stephen. "A Catalogue of Greek New Testament Manuscript Collations in the Biola College Library." La Mirada: Biola College, 1974, an unpublished research paper.
- Hurtado, Larry. W. "The Doxology at the End of Romans," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

Husselmann, E. M. "A Bohairic Text on Papyrus," *Journal of Near Eastern Studies*, 6 (1949), 129.

- Huston, Hollis W. "Mark 6 and 11 in P<sup>45</sup> and in the Caesarean Text," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 74 (December, 1955), 262-71.
- Hutton, E. A. An Atlas of Textual Criticism. Cambridge: The University Press, 1911.
- Janeway, John R. "An Investigation of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament Done by Spanish Scholars, with Special Relation to the Theories and Text of Westcott and Hort." Unpublished dissertation, University of Southern California, 1958.
- Jellicoe, S. "The Hesychian Recension Reconsidered," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 82:4 (1963), 409-18.

. The Septuagint and Modern Study. Oxford: At the Clarendon

Jenkins, C. "A Newly Discovered Reference to the 'Heavenly Witnesses' (I John 5:7-8)," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 43 (1942), 42-45.

Press, 1968.

- Jeremias, Joachim. *The Rediscovery of Bethesda*. New Testament Archaeology Monograph No. 1, Louisville: Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1966.
- Johnson, Alan Frank. "A Re-examination of the *Pericope Adulterae*, John 7:53-8:11." Unpublished Th.D. dissertation, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1964.

- Johnson, George. "The Language of the New Testament," A Companion to the Bible. 2nd ed. by H. H. Rowley. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, n. d.
- Jones, A. "The Problem of the Vulgate Readings In I Corinthians 15:51," Scripture, 2 (1947), 45-48.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "St. John Chrysostom's Parentage and Education," *Harvard Theological Review*, 46:3 (July, 1953), 171-73.

- Junack, Klaus. "Abschreibpraktiken und Schreibergewohnheiten in ihrer Auswirkung auf die Textüberlieferung," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 277-295.
- Kahle, P. E. "End of St. Mark's Gospel. The Witness of the Coptic Versions," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 2 (April, 1951), 49-57.

- H KAINH ΔIAΘHKH, second edition with revised critical apparatus, Ed. G. D. Kilpatrick, London: The British and Foreign Bible Society, 1958.
- Kennedy, Roland G. "Latin Versions, the Old," *Dictionary of the Bible*, Ed. James Hastings. 3:54 New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1900.
- Kent, Roland G. "The Textual Criticism of Inscriptions," Language Monographs. New York, 1966.

Kenyon, F. G. Books and Readers in Ancient Greece and Rome. Oxford: n. n., 1951. \_\_\_\_\_\_. The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri Descriptions and Texts of

Twelve Manuscripts on Papyrus of the Greek Bible. Fasciculus I, General Introduction; (London: Emery Walker Limited, 1933); Fasciculus II, The Gospels and Acts, Text, 1933; Fasc. II, The Gospels and Acts, Plates, 1934; Fasc. III, supplement, Pauline Epistles, Text, 1936; Fasc. III, Revelation, Plates, 1936; Fasc. III Supplement Pauline Epistles, Plates, 1937.

. "The Evidence of Greek Papyri with Regard to Textual Criticism," *Proceedings of the British Academy.* London: Published for the British Academy by Henry Frowle, Oxford University Press, 1904. Vol. I, 1-28.

\_\_\_\_\_. Handbook to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. 2nd ed. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1912.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Hesychius and the Text of the New Testament," Memorial Lagrange. Paris: Librairie Lecoffre, J. Gabalda et Cie, Editeurs, 1940.

\_\_\_\_\_. Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts. Revised by A. W. Adams. London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1958.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Recent Developments in the Textual Criticism of the Greek Bible. London: Oxford University Press, 1933.

- Kepple, Robert J. "An Analysis of Antiochene Exegesis of Galatians 4:24-26," Westminster Theological Journal, 39:2 (Spring, 1977), 239-49.
- Kilpatrick, G. D. "Acts of the Apostles: Codex Bezae and Mill," Journal of Theological Studies, 6 (1955), 233-38.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Atticism and the Future of ZHN," Novum Testamentum 25:2, (April 1983), 146-151.

. "Atticism and the Text of the Greek New Testament," Neutestamentliche Aufsätze, Festschrift für Prof. Josef Schmid. ed. by J. Blinzler, O. Kuss, F. Mussner. Regensburg: Pustet, 1963, 125-37.

. "An Eclectic Study of the Text of Acts," *Biblical and Patristic Studies In Memory of Robert Pierce Casey.* Ed. J. Neville Birdsall and Robert W. Thompson. New York: Herder, 1963.

\_\_\_\_\_. ćπιθύειν and έπικρίνειν in the Greek Bible," Zeitschrift für die Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft, 74 (1983), 151-153.

. "Griesbach and the Development of Textual Criticism," Synoptic and Text Critical Studies, 1776-1976. Ed. Bernard Orchard and Thomas Longstaff. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1978, 136-53.

. "John 1:3,4 and Jerome," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 66 (1945), 191.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Order of Some Noun and Adjective Phrases in the New Testament," *The Bible Translator*, 16 (July, 1965), 117-19.

. "Some Problems in New Testament Text and Language," Neotestamentica et Semitica: Studies in Honour of Matthew Black, Ed. E. Earle Ellis and Max Wilcox, Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1969, 198-208.

. "A Textus Receptus Redivivus?" The Center for Hermaneutical Studies in Hellenistic and Modern Culture, 32 (1978), 1-17. Ed. Edward C. Hobbs, The Graduate Theological Union and the University of California, Berkeley.

. "Western Text and Original Text in the Epistles," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 65 (1943), 60.

Kim, Kwang Won. "Codices 1582, 1739, and Origen," Journal of Biblical Literature, 69:2 (June, 1950), 167-75.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Matthean Text of Origen in His Commentary on Matthew," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 68 (1949), 125-39.

King, Marchant A. "Notes on the Bodmer Manuscript of Luke," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 122 (July-September, 1965), 234-41.

. and Richard Patterson. "Textual Studies in the Bodmer Manuscript of John," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 117 (April-June, 1960), 164-71; (July-September, 1960), 258-266.

- Klein, Ralph W. Textual Criticism of the Old Testament: From the Septuagint to Qumran. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1974.
- Klijn, A. Frederick Johannes. "Papyrus Bodmer II (John 1-14) and the Text of Egypt," New Testament Studies, 3:4 (July, 1957), 327-34.

\_\_\_\_\_\_, "In Search of the Original Text of Acts," Studies in Luke-Acts: Essays in Honor of Paul Schubert. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1966, 103-10.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. A Survey of the Researches into the Western Text of the Gospels and Acts. Drubkerij: Utrecht, 1949.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. A Survey of the Researches into the Western Text of the Gospels and Acts. Part Two. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1969.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of the New Testament," An Introduction to the New Testament. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1967, 185-201.

Knox, John. "A Note on the Text of Romans," New Testament Studies, 2 (1956), 191-93.

Kraft, Benedikt. Die Zeichen für die wichtigeren Handschriften des griechischen Neuen Testaments. Freiburg im Breisgau: Druckerei von Herder and Co., GmbH., 1955.

Kubo, Sakae. "Identification of Scrivener's Collated Manuscripts," Andrews University Seminary Studies, 16 (1978), 397-400.

ble," Andrews University Seminary Studies, 5 (July, 1967), 131-157.

\_\_\_\_\_. P<sup>72</sup> and the Codex Vaticanus. Salt Lake City: n. n., 1965.

- \_. "Textual Relationships in Jude," Studies in New Testament Language and Text. Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 276-82.
- Kümmel, Werner Georg. Introduction to the New Testament. Founded by Paul Feine and Johannes Behm, completely re-edited by Kümmel. 14th revised edition, translated by A. J. Mattill, Jr. New York: Abingdon Press, 1966.
- Labriolle, Pierre De. History and Literature of Christianity from Tertullian to Boethius. Trans. Herbert Wilson. New York: Barnes & Noble, Inc., 1968.
- Lake, Kirsopp. "Codex 1 of the Gospels and Its Allies," Texts and Studies, 7:3 (1902). Cambridge: The University Press.

\_\_\_\_\_. Codex Sinaiticus: Petropolitanus, the New Testament, the Epistle of Barnabas and the Shepherd of Hermas. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1911.

Review, 21 (1928), 345.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Influence of Textual Criticism on the Exegesis of the New Testament. Oxford: n.n., 1904.

Eusebius to Constantine," Harvard Theological Review, 11 (January, 1918), 32-35.

Christianity. Ed. Shirley Jackson Case. New York: The Century Co., 1928.

\_\_\_\_. The Text of the New Testament. 6th ed. revised by Silva New. London: Rivingtons, 34 King St., Covent Garden, 13th imprint, 1959.

dex," Harvard Theological Review, 16 (1932), 267-86.

\_\_\_\_. and R. P. Blake and S. New. "The Caesarean Text of the Gospel of Mark," Harvard Theological Review, 21 (October, 1928), 207-404.

\_\_\_\_\_. and Silva Lake. "The Byzantine Text of the Gospels," Memorial Lagrange. Paris: Librairie Lecoffre, J. Gabalda et Cie, Editeurs, 1940.

\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Family 13 (The Ferrar Group). The Text According to Mark with a Collation of Codex 28 of the Gospels. Studies and Documents, 11. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1965.

\_\_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of Mark in Some Dated Lectionaries," Amicitiae Corolla (A Volume of Essays Presented to Jas. Rendel Harris), Ed. H. G. Wood. London: University of London Press, 1933.

\_\_\_\_\_ and Silva New. Six Collations of New Testament Manuscripts. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1932.

Lake, Silva. Family  $\Pi$  and the Codex Alexandrinus. Studies and Documents, 5. London: Christophers, 1936.

Times, 35 (1923-24), 42-43.

\_\_\_. "The Codex Vaticanus on Romans 9:5," Expository Times, 34 (1922-23), 331.

- Lawlor, Hugh Jackson and J. E. L. Oulton (trans.). Eusebius, Bishop of Caesarea, The Ecclesiasticsl History and the Martyrs of Palestine. Translated with introduction and notes. 2 vols. London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.
- Legg, S. C. E. (ed.). Novum Testamentum Graece Secundum Textum Westcotto-Hortianum. Evangelium Secundum Marcum. Oxonii: E. Typographeo Clarendoniano, 1935.

. Novum Testamentum Graece Secundum Textum Westcotto-Hortianum. Evangelium Secundum Mattaeum. Oxonii: E. Typographeo Clarendoniano, 1940.

- Lehmann, Robert Louis. "An Application of Electronic Data Processing to Textual Criticism." Unpublished Th.M. thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1962.
- Lewis, Agnes Smith. Light on the Four Gospels from the Sinai Palimpsest. London: William Norgate, 1913.
- Lieberman, Saul. "How Much Greek in Jewish Palestine?" Biblical and Other Studies. Ed. Alexander Altmann; Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1963.
- Lightfoot, Neil, R. "The Textual Base of the RSV New Testament," Restoration Quarterly, 5:2 (1961), 62-66.
- Linton, Olof. "Evidence of a Second-Century Revised Edition of St. Mark's Gospel," New Testament Studies, 14:3 (April, 1968), 321-55.
- Logachev, K. I. "Greek Lectionaries and Problems in the Oldest Slavonic Gospel Translations," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 345-348.
- Loisy, Alfred Farmin. The Origins of the New Testament. Translated from French by L. P. Jacks. New York: Collier Books, 1962.
- Lowe, Malcolm. "The Demise of Arguments from Order for Markan Priority," Novum Testamentum, 24:1, (January, 1982), 27-36.
- Maas, Paul. Textual Criticism. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1958.
- Macgilvray, Walter. John of the Gold Mouth: Preacher of Antioch and Primate of Constantinople. London: James Nisbet & Co., 1871.
- MacGregor, Geddes. The Bible in the Making. n. p.: J. B. Lippincott, 1959.
- MacLean, Sutherland. "Is There a Byzantine Family of New Testament Manuscripts?" Unpublished Th.M. thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1962.
- Maldfeld, G. and B. Metzger. "Detailed List of Greek Papyri of New Testament," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 68 (December, 1949), 359-70.
- Mandilaras, Basil G. Studies in the Greek Language, Some Aspects of the Development of the Greek Language up to the Present Day. Athens, 1972.
- Manson, T. W. A Companion to the Bible. 2nd ed. Ed. H. H. Rowley. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1963.
- Marcovich, M. "Textual Criticism on the Gospel of Thomas," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 20 (April, 1969), 53-74.
- Martin, Alfred. "A Critical Examination of the Westcott and Hort Textual Theory." Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1951.

<sup>. &</sup>quot;A Critical Examination of the Westcott-Hort Textual Theory," *Which Bible?* Ed. David Otis Fuller; 3rd ed., revised and enlarged: Grand Rapids: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973, 144-73.

- Martin, Ralph P. New Testament Foundations: A Guide for Christian Students. 2 Vols. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1975, Vol. 1, 161-173.
- Martin, Victor. Papyrus Bodmer II: Evangile de Jean Chap. 1:14, Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1956; Papyrus Bodmer II. Supplement. Evangile de Jean Chap. 14-21, Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1958; Papyrus Bodmer II. Supplement. Evangile de Jean Chap. 14-21 (env. 200 ap. J. C.), Nouvelle edition et corigee. Preparee avec l'aede de M. J. Barns, Avec reproduction photographique du manuscrit complet (chap. 1-21), Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1961.

. and Rodolphe Kasser. Papyrus Bodmer XIV: Evangile du Luc chap. 3-24; and Papyrus Bodmer XV. Evangile du Jean chap. 1-15, Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1961.

- Martini, Carlo M. "Eclecticism and Atticism in the Textual Crticism of the Greek New Testament," On Language, Culture and Religion: In Honor of Eugene A. Nida, Eds. M. Black and W. A. Smalley. The Hague: Mouton, 1974, 149-156.
  \_\_\_\_\_\_. "Is There a Late Alexandrian Text of the Gospels?" New Testament Studies, 24-3 (April, 1978), 285-96.
- Mattill, A. J. and Mary Beford Mattill. "A Classified Bibliography of Literature on the Acts of the Apostles." *Textual Studies*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1966, 95-121.
- McNight, Edgar V. "The New Testament and 'Biblical Greek,'" Journal of Bible and Religion, 34:1 (January, 1966), 36-42.
- McNeile, A. H. An Introduction to the Study of the New Testament. 2nd edition revised by C. S. C. Williams. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1953.
- McReynolds, Paul R. "The Claremont Profile Method and the Grouping of Byzantine New Testament Manuscripts." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation for Claremont Graduate School, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. and Frederik Wisse. "Family E and the Profile Method," *Biblica*, 51:1 (1970), 67-75.

- Meeks, Wayne A. "Jews and Christians in Antioch in the First Four Centuries," Society of Biblical Literature, 1976 Seminar Papers, Ed. George MacRae. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1976, 33-65.
- Mees. Michael. "Realer oder irrealer Kondizionalsatz in John 8:39?" New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metsger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.
- Merk, Augustinus, S. J. Novum Testamentum Graece Et Latine. Editio Octava. Rome: Sumptibus Pontificii Biblici, 1957.
- Metzger, Bruce M. An Annotated Bibliography of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament, 1914-1939. Studies and Documents, 16. Copenhagen: Ejnar Munksgaard, 1955.

Principal Versions of the Bible. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1956.

. "The Caesarean Text of the Gospels," Journal of Biblical Literature, 64 (1945), 457-89.

. "An Early Coptic Manuscript of the Gospel According to Matthew," *Studies in New Testament Language and Text*, Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 301-312.

. "Early Arabic Versions of the New Testament," On Language, Culture and Religion: In Honor of Eugene A. Nida, Eds. M. Black and W. A. Smalley. The Hague: Mouton, 1974.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Early Versions of the New Testament: Their Origin, Transmission, and Limitations. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1977.

. "The Evidence of the Versions for the Text of the New Testament," New Testament Manuscripts Studies. Ed. M. M. Parvis and A. P. Wikgren. Chicago: University of Chicago, 1950.

. "Explicit References in the Works of Origen to Variant Readings in New Testament Manuscripts," *Biblical and Patristic Studies*. Ed. J. Neville Birdsall and Robert W. Thomson. Freiburg: Herder, 1963.

. Historical and Literary Studies: Pagan, Jewish and Christian. Vol. VIII of New Testament Tools and Studies. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_. Index of Articles on the New Testament and the Early Church Published in Festschriften. Philadelphia: Society of Biblical Literature, 1951.

. Index to Periodical Literature on Christ and the Gospels. Vol. VI of New Testament Tools and Studies. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1966.

. Index to Periodical Literature on the Apostle Paul. Vol. 1 of New Testament Tools and Studies. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1960.

. "Literary Forgeries and Canonical Pseudepigrapha," Journal of Biblical Literature, 91:1 (1972), 3-24.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Manuscripts of the Greek Bible. An Introduction to Greek Palaeography. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1981.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "On the Citation of Various Readings of Matthew 1:16," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 77 (December, 1958), 361-63.

. "Recent Contributions to the Study of the Ancient Versions of the New Testament," *The Bible in Modern Scholarship.* Ed. J. P. Hyatt. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1965, 347-69.

. "Recent Spanish Contributions to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 66 (1947), 401-23.

. "A Survey of Recent Research on the Ancient Versions of the New Testament," New Testament Studies, 2 (September, 1955), 1-16.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Taitian's Harmony of the Gospels," Text, Canon, and Principal Versions of the Bible. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1956.

. The Text of the New Testament, Its Transmission, Corruption, and Restoration. 2nd ed. New York: Oxford University Press, 1964, 1968.

Meye, Robert P. "Mark 16:8—The Ending of Mark's Gospel," Biblical Research, 14 (1969), 33-43.

Michaels, J. Ramsey. "Origen and the Text of John 1:15," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

Migne, Jacques Paul. Patrologiae Cursus Completus. Turnholti: Brepols, 1800-75.

Millard, Alan R. "In Praise of Ancient Scribes," *Biblical Achaeologist* (Summer, 1982), 143-153.

Miller, Edward. A Guide to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. Collingswood: The Dean Burgon Society, Inc., 1979.

Milligan, W. and A. Roberts. The Words of the New Testament as Altered by Transmission and Ascertained by Modern Criticism. London: n. n., 1873.

Milne, H. J. M. and T. C. Skeat. Scribes and Correctors of the Codex Sinaiticus. Oxford: University Press, 1938.

Moir, Ian A. "Can We Risk Another 'Textus Receptus'?" Journal of Biblical Literature, 100 (April, 1981), 614-618. . "Orthography and Theology: The Omicron-Omega Interchange in Romans 5:1 and Elsewhere," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

. "The Text of Ephesians Exhibited by Minuscule Manuscripts Housed in Great Britain—Some Preliminary Comments," *Studies in New Testament Language and Text.* Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 313-18.

Morris, Leon. The New Testament and the Jewish Lectionaries. London: Tyndalc Press, 1964.

Moulton, Harold K. Papyrus, Parchment and Print. "World Christian Books," No. 57. London: United Society for Christian Literature (Lutterworth Press), 1967.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Present State of New Testament Textual Criticism," The Bible Translator, 16:4 (1965), 193-98.

Mowry, L. "The Early Circulation of Paul's Letters," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 63 (1944), 73-86.

Muncey, Raymond Waterville. The New Testament Text of Saint Ambrose. Cambridge: At the University Press, 1959.

Murphy, Harold S. "Eusebius' New Testament Text in the Demonstratio Evangelica," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 73 (September, 1954), 162-68.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "On the Text of Codices J and 93," *Journal of Biblical Liter*ature, 67 (September, 1959), 228-37.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of Romans and I Corinthians in Minuscule 93 and the Text of Pamphilus," *Harvard Theological Review*, 52:2 (April, 1959), 119-31. Murray, Gilbert. *Greek Studies*. Oxford: the Clarendon Press, 1946.

Murray, J. O. F. "Textual Criticism of the New Testament," *Dictionary of the Bible*, Extra Volume, Ed. James Hastings. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1901.

Mussies, Gerard. "Greek as the Vehicle of Early Christianity," New Testament Studies, 29 (1983), 356-369.

Musurillo, Herbert S. J. "The Problem of the Itala," *Theological Studies*, 17:1 (March, 1956), 93-97.

Nash, Henry S. "The Exegesis of the School of Antioch," *Journal of Biblical Liter*ature, 11:2 (1892), 23-37.

Nestle, Eberhard. Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the Greek New Testament. London: Williams and Norgate, 1901.

Nevius, R. C. "The Use of the Definite Article with 'Jesus' in the Fourth Gospel," New Testament Studies, 12 (October-July, 1964-66), 81-85.

- New, Silva. "The New Chester Beatty Papyrus," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 51 (1932), 73.
- Newman, B. M. "Some Hints in Solving Textual Problems," *Bible Translator*, 33 (1982), 430-35.

Newton, Benjamin Wills. Remarks on the Revised English Version of the Greek New Testament. London: Houlston and Sons, 1881.

Nida, Eugene A. "The New Testament Greek Text in the Third World," New

Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 375-380.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Spiritual Values in Better Manuscript Readings of the New Testament," *Bible Translator*, 3:2 (April, 1952), 81-86.

- Novum Testamentum E Codice Vaticano Graeco 1209 (Codex B). In Civitate Vaticana: ex Bibliotheca Apostolica Vaticana, 1968.
- Novum Testamentum Graece. Ed. Erwin Nestle and Kurt Aland. 25th Auflage. Stuttgart: Würtembergische Bibelanstalt, 1963.
- Novum Testamentum Graece. Ed. Erwin Ncstle and Kurt Aland and Barbara Aland. 26th auflage. Stuttgart: Würtembergische Bibelanstalt, 1979.
- O'Callaghan, Jose. "New Testament Papyri in Qumran Cave 7?" trans. William L. Holladay; Supplement to *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 91:2 (1972), 1-14. Accompanied by Carlo M. Martini, "Notes on the Papyri of Qumran Cave 7," trans. Holladay.

- O'Flaherty, Wendy Doniger. *The Critical Study of Sacred Texts*. Berkeley Religious Studies Series, Berkeley: Lancaster-Miller Publications, Graduate Theological Union, 1979.
- Oikonomides, A. N. Abbreviations in Greek Inscriptions: Papyri, Manuscripts and Early Printed Books. Chicago: Ares Publishers, 1974.
- Oliver, Harold H. Review of Family II in Luke, by Jacob Geerlings, Journal of Biblical Literature, 82 (1963), 220-22.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of the Four Gospels as Quoted in the Moralia of Basil the Great." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Emory University, 1961.

Omanson, Roger Lee. "The Claremont Profile Method and the Grouping of Byzantine New Testament Manuscripts in the Gospel of Mark," Ph.D. dissertation, The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1975. His first chapter (pp. 1-23) recounts "The Formation of the International Greek New Testament Project".

\_\_\_\_\_\_, "A Perspective on the Study of the New Testament Text," The Bible Translator, 34:1 (January 1983), 107-122.

- O'Neil, J. C. "The Prologue to St. John's Gospel," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 20: Part 1, (April, 1969), 41-51.
- Orchard, J. B. (Ed.). A Synopsis of the Four Gospels in a New Translation Arranged According to the Two-Gospel Hypothesis. Macon: Mercer University Press, 1982, viii.
- Orlinsky, Harry M. "Current Progress and Problems in Septuagint Research," Studies in the Septuagint: Origins, Recensions, and Interpretations. Ed. S. Jellicoe. New York: KTAV, 1974, 3-20.

\_. "The Textual Criticism of the Old Testament," Studies in the

Septuagint: Origins, Recensions, and Interpretations. Ed. S. Jellicoe. New York: KTAV, 1974, 239-258.

Osburn, Carroll D. "The Text of I Corinthians 10:9," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.

... "The Text of Jude 5," Biblica, 62:1 (1981), 107-15.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Text of the Pauline Epistles in Hyppolytus of Rome," Second Century, 2 (1982), 97-124.

Pack, Frank. "The Contributions of Textual Criticism to the Interpretation of the New Testament," *Restoration Quarterly*, 5:4 (1961), 179-92.

. "The Methodology of Origen as a Textual Critic in Arriving at the Text of the New Testament," Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Southern California, 1948.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Origen's Evaluation of Textual Variants in the Greek Bible," *Restoration Quarterly*, 4:3 (1960), 139-46.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The 'Western' Text of Acts," Restoration Quarterly, 4:4 (1960), 220-33.

- Palmer, Humphrey. The Logic of Gospel Criticism. London: Macmillan and Co., Ltd., 1968.
- Parker, David C. "The Development of Textual Criticism Since B. H. Streeter," New Testament Studies, 24 (1977), 149-162.
- Parvis, Merrill M. "The Nature and Tasks of New Testament Textual Criticism; An Appraisal," *Journal of Religion*, 32:3 (1952), 165-74.

. "Text, New Testament," The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible. 4 Vols. New York: Abingdon Press, 1962.

Patrick, G. A. "1881-1981: The Centenary of the Westcott and Hort Text," *Expository Times*, 92 (December, 1981), 359-364.

Payne, D. F. "Semitisms in the Book of Acts," Apostolic History and the Gospel, Chapter 8. Ed. W. Ward Gasque and Ralph P. Martin. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970, 134-50.

Payne, J. Barton. "The Relationship of the Chester Beatty Papyri of Ezekiel to Codex Vaticanus," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 68 (September, 1949), 251-67.

- Peacock, Herbert F. "The Text of the Sermon on the Mount," Review and Expositor, (January, 1956), 9-23.
- Perumalil, A. C. "Are Not Papias and Irenaeus Competent to Report on the Gospels?" *The Expository Times*, 91:11 (August, 1980), 332-37.
- Peterson, T. "The Biblical Scholar's Concern with Coptic Studies," Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 23:2 (1961), 241-49.

Pfeiffer, Rudolph. History of Classical Scholarship From the Beginnings to the End of the Hellenistic Age. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1968. (Reprinted 1978).

Pickering, Wilbur Norman. "Contribution of John William Burgon to New Testament Textual Criticism," *True or False*. Ed. David Otis Fuller. Grand Rapids: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973. (Edited form of Th.M. thesis for Dallas Theological Seminary.)

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Queen Anne . . .' And All That: A Response," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 21:2 (June, 1978), 165-67.

- Pietersma, Albert. Two Manuscripts of the Greek Psalter In the Chester Beatty Library Dublin Analecta Biblica. Rome: Biblical Institute Press, (1978).
- Porter, Calvin L. "An Analysis of the Textual Variation between Pap<sup>75</sup> and Codex Vaticanus in the Text of John," *Studies and Documents*, 29. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1967, 71-80.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Papyrus Bodmer XV (P<sup>75</sup>) and the Text of Codex Vaticanus," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 81 (1962), 363-76.

- Postgate, J. P. "Textual Criticism," Encyclopedia Britannica. 14th ed., 1919, Vol. 22 pp. 6-11.
- Price, Ira M. "Textual Criticism and the Printed Text," The Ancestry of Our English Bible. Harper and Bros. 3rd. ed., 1947, 202-11.
- Quasten, Johannes. Patrology. Westminster, Maryland: The Newman Press, 1960. Vol. 1 The Beginnings of Patristic Literature. Vol. 2 The Ante-Nicene Literature After Irenaeus. Vol. 3. The Golden Age of Greek Patristic Literature from the Council of Nicaea to the Council of Chalcedon.
- Quinn, Jerome D. "Notes on the Text of the P<sup>72</sup>, I Pt. 2,3; 5,14; and 5,9;" Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 27:3 (July, 1965), 241-49.

- Quispel, G. "The Latin Tatian or the Gospel of Thomas in Limburg," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 88:3 (September, 1969), 321-30.
- Rabil, Albert, Jr. Erasmus and the New Testament: The Mind of a Christian Humanist. San Antonio: Trinity University Press, 1972.
- Read, William Merritt. *Michigan Manuscript 18 of the Gospels*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1942.
- Reicke, Bo. "Erasmus und die neutestamentliche Textgeschichte," Theologische Zeitschrift, 22 (1966), 254-65.

- Reneham, Robert. Greek Textual Criticism, A Reader. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1969.
- Reynolds, L. D. and N. G. Wilson. Scribes and Scholars, A Guide to the Transmission of Greek and Latin Literature. Oxford: University Press, 1968.

- Reuss, Edward Wilhelm Eugen. History of the Sacred Scriptures of the New Testament. Translated from 5th ed. by Edward L. Houghton. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1884.
- Rhodes, Erroll F. "Conjectural Emendations in Modern Translations," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981, 361-374.
- Richards, W. Larry. The Classification of the Greek Manuscripts of the Johannine Epistles. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1977.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Gregory 1175: Alexandrian or Byzantine in the Catholic Epistles?" Andrews University Seminary Studies, 21 (1983), 155-168.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Manuscript Gouping in Luke 10 by Quantitative Analysis," Journal of Biblical Literature, 98:3 (1979), 379-91.

. "Textual Criticism on the Greek Text of the Catholic Epistles: A Bibliography," Andrews University Seminary Studies, 12 (February, 1974), 103-11.

- Riddle, D. W. "Textual Criticism as a Historical Discipline," Anglican Theological Review, 18 (1936), 220-34.
- Riesenfeld, Harald. "The Text of Acts 10:36," *Text and Interpretation*, Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979, 191-94.
- Roberts, Colin H. "Books in the Graeco-Roman World and in the New Testament," *The Cambridge History of the Bible, From the Beginnings to Jerome*. Ed. by P. R. Ackroyd and C. C. Evans. Vol. 1. Cambridge: University Press, 1970, 48-66.

\_\_\_\_\_. Greek Literary Hands 350 B.C.—A.D. 400. Oxford: The Clarendon Press, 1956.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Manuscript, Society and Belief in Early Christian Egypt. London: The Oxford University Press, 1979.

\_\_\_\_\_. An Unpublished Fragment of the Fourth Gospel. Manchester: The Manchester University Press, 1935.

Roberts, W. Rhys. *Demetrius on Style*. English translation by W. Rhys Roberts. The Loeb Classical Library. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1953.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Greek Rhetoric and Literary Criticism. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1928.

Robertson, A. T. An Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1925.

\_\_\_\_\_. Studies in the Text of the New Testament. New York: George H. Doran Co., 1969.

. "Why Textual Criticism for the Preacher," Studies in the Text of the New Testament. New York: George H. Doran Co., 1969, 54-64.

Ropes, James Hardy. The Text of Acts. Vol. 3 of The Beginnings of Christianity. Ed. F. J. F. Jackson and Kirsopp Lake. London: Macmillan and Co., 1926.

Ross, J. M. "The Ending of the Apocalypse," Studies in the New Testament Language and Text. Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 339-44.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Rejected Words in Luke 9," The Expository Times, 84:3 (December, 1972), 85-88.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Some Unnoticed Points in the Text of the New Testament," Novum Testamentum, 25 (1983) 59-72.

Royse, James R. "Scribal Habits in the Transmission of New Testament Texts," *The Critical Study of Sacred Texts.* Berkeley: Graduate Theological Union, 1979, 139-61.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "von Soden's Accuracy," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 30:1 (April, 1979), 166-71.

. "The Treatment of Scribal Leaps in Metzger's Textual Commentary," New Testament Studies, 29 (1983), 539-551.

Ruger, von Hans Peter. "Miszellen: NAZAPEØ/NAZAPA NAZAPHNOΣ/ NAZΩPAINOΣ," Zeitschrift für die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft und die Kunde der alten Kirche, 72 Band (1981 HEFT 3/4), 257-263.

Sagnard, F. M. M. "Holy Scripture in the Early Fathers of the Church," Studia Evangelica. Ed. F. L. Cross and others. Berlin: Adakemie-Verlag, 1959.

Salmon, George. "Notes on the Concluding Verses of St. Mark's Gospel," A Historical Introduction to the Study of the Books of the New Testament. 3rd. ed. London: John Murray, 1888, 159-64.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Some Thoughts on the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. London: John Murray, 1897.

- Salvoni, Fausto. "Textual Authority for John 7:53-8:11," Restoration Quarterly, 4:1 (1960), 11-15.
- Sanday, William. The Gospels in the Second Century. London: Macmillan and Co., 1876.

Sanders, E. P. The Tendencies of the Synoptic Tradition. Cambridge: At the University Press, 1969.

Sanders, Henry A. The Beatty Papyrus of Revelation and Hoskier's Edition," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 53 (December, 1934), 371-80.

\_\_\_\_\_. "An Early Papyrus Fragment of the Gospel of Matthew in the Michigan Collection," *Harvard Theological Review*, 19 (1916), 225-26.

\_\_\_\_\_. Facsimile of the Washington Manuscript of the Four Gospels. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan, 1912.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. The New Manuscripts in the Freer Collection, Part 1, The Washington Manuscript of the Four Gospels. New York: the Macmillan Co., 1912.

\_\_\_\_\_. A Third-Century Papyrus Codex of the Epistles of Paul. Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press, 1939.

- Sandys, John Edward. "Greek Scholarship in the Second Century," A History of Classical Scholarship, Vol. I, 104-44, 309-33.
- Saunders, E. W. "Studies in Doctrinal Influences on the Byzantine Text of the Gospels," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 71 (June, 1952), 85-92.
- Schaff, Philip. A Companion to the Greek Testament and the English Version. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1889.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Ante-Nicene Christianity. Vol. 2. of History of the Christian Church. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1950.

- Schmid, Josef. Studien zur Geschichte des griechischen Apokalypse Textes, 2 vol. München: Karl Zink, 1955-1956.
- Scott, Julius. "Textual Variants of the 'Apostolic Decree' and Their Setting in the Early Church," *The Living and Active Word of God: Studies in Honor of Samuel J. Schultz.* Ed. by Morris Inch and Ronald Youngblood.
- Scrivener, Frederick Henry A. Adversaria Critica Sacra. Cambridge: At the University Press, 1893.

\_\_\_\_\_, Bezae Codex Cantabrigiensis . . . Edited with a Critical Introduction, Annotations, and Facsimiles. Cambridge: Deighton, Bell, and Co., 1864.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. An Exact Transcript of the Codex Augiensis. Cambridge: Deighton, Bell, and Co., 1859.

. A Full Collation of the Codex Sinaiticus with the Received Text of the New Testament. London: Bell & Daldy, 1861.

Shelley, Bruce, "Scripture, Tradition and Authority in the Second Century," Bulletin of the Evangelical Theological Soceity, 6 (May, 1963), 57-63.

- Sibinga, J. Smit. "Text and Literary Art in Mark 3:1-6," Studies in New Testament Language and Text. Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 357-65.
- Simcox, William Henry. The Writers of the New Testament, Their Style and Characteristics. Winona Lake: Alpha Publications, reprint 1980.
- Sitterly, Charles F. Praxis in Manuscripts of the Greek Testament. New York: Eaton and Mains, 1898.

Skeat, T. C. "The Provenance of the Codex Alexandrinus," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 6 (October, 1955), 233-35.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. and H. J. M. Milne. The Codex Sinaiticus and the Codex Alexandrinus. London: n. n., 1955.

- Slomp, Jan. "Are the Words, 'Son of God' in Mark 1:1 Original?" The Bible Translator, 28:1 (January, 1977), 143-50.
- Smalley, Beryl. The Study of the Bible in the Middle Ages. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1952.
- Smith, W. B. "The Pauline Manuscripts F and G," American Journal of Theology, 7 (1903), 452-82, 662-88.
- Smothers, E. R. (S. J.). "Chrysostom and Symeon (Acts 15:14)," Harvard Theological Review, 46:4 (October, 1953), 203-15.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Papyrus Bodmer II: An Early Codex of St. John," *Theological Studies*, 18:3 (Scptember, 1957), 434-41.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Two Readings in Papyrus Bodmer II," *Harvard Theological Review*, 51 (July, 1958), 109-22.

- Snodgrass, Klyne. "Western Non-Interpolations," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 91:3 (September, 1972), 369-79.
- Soden, Hermann Freiherr von. Die Schriften des Neuen Testaments in ihrer ältesten erreichbaren Textgestalt, I. Teil, Untersuchungen, i. Abteilung, Die Textzeugen, Berlin, 1902, 704 pp.; ii. Abteilung, Die Textformen, B. Der Apostolos mit Apokalypse, 1910, pp. 1521-2203. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, 1911-1913.
- Soulen, Richard N. Handbook of Biblical Criticism. Atlanta: John Knox Press, 1976.
- Souter, Alexander. Novum Testamentum Graece. London: Oxonii, 1953.
  - . "Progress in the Textual Criticism of the Gospels Since Westcott and Hort," *Mansfield College Essays*. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1909.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Text and Canon of the New Testament. Revised by C. S. C. Williams. n. p.: Gerald Duckworth and Company, 1954.

- Stephenson, A. A. (S. J.). "St. Cyril of Jerusalem and the Alexandrian Heritage," *Theological Studies*, 15:4 (December, 1954), 573-93.
- Stewart, John William. "Doctrinal Influence Upon the New Testament Text of Clement of Alexandria." Ph.D. dissertation, Duke University, 1966.
- Stoldt, Hans-Herbert. *History and Criticism of the Marcan Hypothesis*. Trans. and ed. by D. L. Niewyk. Macon: Mercer University Press, 1980, esp. 11-23, 263-280.
- Stone, Robert Conrad. The Language of the Latin Text of Codex Besae, with an index verborum. Urbana: The University of Illinois Press, 1946.

Streeter, Burnett Hillman. "The Caesarean Text of the Gospels," Journal of Theological Studies, 26 (1925), 373-80.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Chester Papyrus and the Caesarean Text," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 40 (1939), 36-55.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Early Ancestry of the Textus Receptus of the Gospels," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 38 (July, 1937), 225-29.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Origen, N and the Caesarean Text," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 36 (April, 1935), 178-80.

Strugnell, J. "A Plea for Conjectural Emendation in the New Testament, with a Coda on I Cor. 4:6," *Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, 36:4 (1974), 543-58.

Studies in the History and Text of the New Testament in Honor of Kenneth Willis Clark, Ed. Boyd L. Daniels and M. Jacob Suggs, Studies and Documents, 29. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1967.

Stunt, Timothy C. F. "Some Unpublished Letters of S. P. Tregelles Relating to the Codex Sinaiticus," The Evangelical Quarterly, 48:1 (January-March, 1976), 15-26.

Suggs, M. Jack. "Eusebius and the Gospel Text," *Harvard Theological Review*, 50:4 (October, 1957), 307-10.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Eusebius' Text of John in the 'Writings against Marcellus,'" Journal of Biblical Literature, 75 (June, 1956), 137-42.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Use of Patristic Evidence in Search for a Primitive New Testament Text," New Testament Studies, 4:2 (January, 1958), 139 46.

- Swanson, Reuben J. The Horizontal Line Synopsis of the Gospels, Greek Edition, Vol. I Matthew. Dillsboro, North Carolina: Western North Carolina Press, Inc. 1982.
- Swete, Henry Barclay. "The History and Present State of New Testament Textual Criticism," *Essays on Some Biblical Questions of the Day.* London: Macmillan and Co., 1909, 508-39.

Tarelli, C. "The Byzantine Text and the Lectionaries," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 43 (1942), 181-83.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Chester Beatty Papyrus and the Western and Byzantine Texts," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 41 (1940), 253-60.

. "Historical Greek Grammar and Textual Criticism, "Journal of Theological Studies, 38 (1937), 238-42.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Omissions, Additions, and Conflations in the Chester Beatty Papyrus," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 40 (October, 1939), 382-87.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Some Further Linguistic Aspects of the Chester Beatty Papyrus of the Gospels," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 43 (1941), 19-25.

. "Some Linguistic Aspects of the Chester Beatty Papyrus of the Gospels," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 39 (1938), 254-59.

Tasker, R. V. G. "The Chester Beatty Papyrus and the Caesarean Text of John," Harvard Theological Review, 30 (July, 1937), 157-64.

. "The Chester Beatty Papyrus and the Caesarean Text of Luke," Harvard Theological Review, 29 (1936), 345-42.

. "The Nature of the Text of the Chester Beatty Papyrus in Acts," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 38 (1937), 383-94.

. "The Readings of the Chester Beatty Papyrus in the Gospel of St. John," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 36 (October, 1935), 387-91.

. "The Text of St. Matthew Used by Origen in His Commentary on St. Matthew," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 38 (1937), 60-64.

Taylor, R. O. P. The Groundwork of the Gospels. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1946.

Taylor, Richard A. "Queen Anne Resurrected? A Review Article," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 20:4 (December, 1977), 377-81.

Taylor, Vincent. The Text of the New Testament, A Short Introduction. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1961.

Teeple, Howard M. "The Greek Article with Personal Names in the Synoptic Gospels, "New Testament Studies, 19 (1972-73), 302-17.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. and Walker F. Allyn. "Notes on the Plates in Papyrus Bodmer II," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 78 (1959), 148-52.

Telfer, W. "The Fourth Century Greek Fathers as Exegetes," *Harvard Theological Review*, 50 (April, 1957), 91.

Tenny, Merrill C. New Testament Survey. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1961.

. "The Quotations from Luke in Tertullian," Harvard Studies in Classical Philosophy, 56-57 (1947), 257-260.

- Tertullian Adversus Marcion, Books IV-V. Ed. and trans. by Ernest Evans. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972. (Appendix 21, 643-46).
- Testuz, Michel. Papyrus Bodmer VII-IX. VII: L'Epitre de Jude, VIII: Les deux Epitres de Pierre, IX: Les Psaumes 33 et 34. Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1959.
- Thompson, D. A. "The Controversy Concerning the Last Twelve Verses of Mark," Bible League Quarterly, 285 (April-June, 1971).

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Corrupting the Word of God," *Bible League Quarterly*, 285 (April-June, 1971), 37-44.

. "The Downgrade in Many Modern English Translations of Scripture," *Bible League Quarterly*, 289 (April-June, 1972); 290 (July-September, 1972); 291 (October-December, 1972); 292 (January-March, 1973).

- Thompson Edward M. An Introduction to Greek and Latin Palaeography. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1912.
- Thomson, Robert W. "The Text of the Syriac Athanasian Corpus," *Biblical and Patristic Studies*. Ed. J. Neville Birdsall and Robert W. Thomson. Freiburg: Herder, 1963.
- Thoyts, Emma Elizabeth. How to Decipher and Study Old Documents, Being a Guide to the Reading of Ancient Manuscripts. Chicago: Ares Publishers, Inc., 1974.
- Thrall, Margaret E. "II Corinthians 1:12: AΓΙΟΘΗΤΙ? or AIIΛΟΘΗΤΙ?" Studies in New Testament Language and Text. Ed. J. K. Elliott. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976, 366-72.

Tischendorf, Constantine von. Novum Testamentum Graece. Editio octava critica maior. 3 Vols. Lipsae: Giesecke and Devrient, 1869.

- Tov, Emanuel. "Criteria for Evaluating Textual Readings: The Limitations of Textual Rules," *Harvard Theological Review*, 75 (1982) 429-448.
  - \_\_\_\_\_. The Text-Critical Use of the Septuagint in Biblical Research. Jerusalem Biblical Studies 3. Simor. 1981.
- Tregelles, Samuel Prideaux. An Account of the Printed Text of the Greek New Testament with Remarks on Its Revision upon Critical Principal Together with a Collation of Critical Texts of Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann and Tisch., with That in Common Use. London: Samuel Bagster and Sons, 1854.
- Trevor, John C. "Illustrated History of the Biblical Text," *The Interpreter's Bible*, 12. New York: Abingdon-Cokesbury, 1957.
- Trites, Allison A. "The Woman Taken in Adultery," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 131:522 (April, 1974), 137-146.
- Turner, C. H. "Historical Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament, *Journal of Theological Studies*, 10 (1909), 13-28, 161-82, 354-74; 11 (1910), 1-27, 180-210.

. "Marcan Usage: Notes Critical and Exegetical on the Second Gospel," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 25 (1923), 377-86; 26 (1924), 12-20, 26 (1925), 145-56; 26 (1925), 225-40; 26 (1925), 337-46; 27 (1926), 58-62; 28 (1927), 9-30; 28 (1927), 349-62; 28 (1927), 145-58; 28 (1927) 349-62.

Turner, E. G. Greek Manuscripts of the Ancient World. Oxford: n. n., 1971.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Typology of the Early Codex. University of Pennsylvania Press, 1977.

Turner, Nigel. A Grammar of the New Testament Greek, by J. H. Moulton, Vol IV Style, by N. Turner. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1976.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Literary Character of the New Testament," New Testament Studies, 20:2 (January, 1974), 107-14.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Transmission of the Text, (B) New Testament," A Companion to the Bible. 2nd ed. Ed. H. H. Rowley. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1963.

- Turyn, A. The Byzantine Manuscript Tradition of the Tragedies of Euripedes. Illinois Studies in Language and Literature, 43. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1967.
- Twilley L. D. The Origin and Transmission of the New Testament. Edinburgh: Tweeddale Court, 1957.

Unger, M. F. "The Papyri and the Critical Evaluation of the New Testament," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 117 (January-March, 1960), 19-22.

Vaccari, Alberto. "The Hesychian Recension of the Septuagint," Studies in the Septuagint—Origins, Recensions and Interpretations. Ed. S. Jellicoe. New York: KTAV, 1974, 336-42.

Vaganay, Leo. An Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. Trans. B. V. Miller. St. Louis, Missouri: B. Herder Book Co., 1937.

- Valentine-Richards, Alfred V. "The History and the Present State of New Testament Textual Criticism," Cambridge B: Essays on Some Biblical Questions of the Day, by Members of the University of Cambridge. Ed. Henry Barclay Swete. London: Macmillan and Co., Ltd., 1905.
- Valk, M. van der. Researches on the Text and Scholia of the Iliad. Part I (1963), Part II (1964). Leiden: E. J. Brill.
- Vincent, M. R. A History of the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. New York: Macmillan Co., 1899.
- Vogels, H. J. Handbuch der Textkritik des Neuen Testaments. Zweite Auflage, Bohn: Hanstein, 1955.

\_\_\_\_\_. Novum Testamentum Graece et Latine. Editio Quarta. Friburgi: Herder, 1955.

Voobus, Arthur. "Completion of the Vestus Syra Project," Biblical Research, 7 (1962), 49-56.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "A Critical Apparatus for the Vestus Syra," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 2 (1951), 123-28.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Emergence of the Synodican in the West Syrian Tradition," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 19: Part 1, (April, 1968), 225-28.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Investigations into the Text of the New Testament Used by Rabbula of Edessa. Pinneberg: n. n., 1947.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "A New Approach to the Problem of the Shorter and Longer Text in Luke," *New Testament Studies*, 15:4 (July, 1969), 457-63.

. "The Old Syriac Version in a New Light, and Urgent Tasks in Textual Criticism of the New Testament," *Apophoreta Tartuensia*. Stockholm: Societas Literarum Estonica in Svecia, 1949.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Researches on the Circulation of the Peshitta in the Middle of the Fifth Century. Pinneberg: Baltic University, 1948.

- Voss, David O. "Is von Soden's K<sup>1</sup> a Distinct Type of Text?" Journal of Biblical Literature, 57 (1938), 311-18.
- Waard, J. De. A Comparative Study of the Old Testament Text in the Dead Sea Scrolls and in the New Testament. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1966.
- Walker, John Hazeldon. "A Pre-Marcan Dating for the Didache: Further Thoughts of a Liturgist," *Studia Biblica 1978, III: Papers on Paul and Pauline Literature*. Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford, 3-7 April 1978, Ed. by E. A. Livingstone.
- Wallace-Hadrill, D. S. "An Analysis of Some Quotations from the First Gospel in Eusebius' Demonstratio Evangelica," Journal of Theological Studies, I (1950), 168-75.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Christian Antioch: A Study of Early Christian Thought in the East. Cambridge. 1982.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Eusebius and the Gospel Text of Caesarea," Harvard Theological Review, 49:2 (April, 1956), 105-14.

Walter, Peter. The Text of the Septuagint, Its Corruptions and Their Emendation. Ed.D. W. Gooding. Cambridge: University Press, 1973.

Warfield, B. B. An Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1887.

- Wenham, John W. "How Many Cock-Crowings? The Problem of Harmonistic Text-variants," New Testament Studies, 25 (July, 1979), 523-525.

West, M. L. Textual Criticism and Editorial Technique Applicable to Greek and Latin Texts. Stuttgart: B. G. Teubner, 1973.

West, Paige L. "Investigation of the Text of Papyrus Bodmer XV, Chapters Ten Through Fifteen." Unpublished Th.M. thesis, Dallas Theological Seminary, 1964.

Westcott, B. F. "Clement of Alexandria," *Dictionary of Christian Biography.* 4 vols. Ed. William Smith and Henry Wall. Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1877.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. Introduction to the Studies of the Gospels. Boston: Gould and Lincoln, 1867.

\_\_\_\_\_\_, and Fenton J. Anthony Hort. The New Testament in the Original Greek. London: Macmillan and Co., 1895.

\_\_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. The New Testament in the Original Greek. Vol. 2 Introduction and Appendix by the editors. New York: Harper and Bros., 1882.

Wettstein, Jacobus. Novum Testamentum Graecum. 2 Vols. Graz Austria: Akademische Druk: Verlagsanstalt. 1752-1962.

- Wevers, John Wm. "Text History and Text Criticisms of the Septuagint," Supplements to Vestus Testamentum, 29. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1978, 392-402.
- Whitney, S. W. The Revisers' Greek Text. 2 Vols. Boston: Silver, Burdett & Co., 1892.
- Wieand, D. J. "John 5:2 and the Pool of Bethesda," New Testament Studies, 12 (October-July, 1964-66), 392-404.

Wikgren, A. P. "Biblical and Early Christian Papyri," Text, Canon, and Principal Versions of the Bible. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1956, 17-18.

\_\_\_\_\_. (ed.) Early Christian Origins. Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1961.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Lectionary Text of John 8:1-11," Journal of Biblical Literature, 53 (December, 1934), 188-98.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "New Testament Greek Lectionaries," The Text, Canon, and Principal Versions of the Bible. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1956, p. 19.

. "The Problem in Acts 16:12," New Testament Textual Criticism, Its Significance for Exegesis: Essays in Honour of Bruce M. Metzger. Ed. Eldon Jay Epp and Gordon D. Fee. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Textual Criticism and the New Testament Canon (signale dans), *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 76 (1957), xxxviii.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Use of the Versions in New Testament Criticism," Journal of Biblical Literature, 67 (June, 1948), 135-42.

Wilcox, Max. "Luke and the Bezan Text of Acts," Bibliotheca Emphemeridum Theologium Lovaniensium, 48 (1977). Les Acts des Apotres. Ed. J. Duculot, SA. Gembloux, Belgique: Leuven University Press, 447-55.

\_. The Semitisms of Acts. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965.

- Wilhelm-Hooijbergh, Ann E. "In 2 Tim. 1:17 the Greek and Latin Texts may have a Different Meaning," Studia Biblica 1978, III: Papers on Paul and Pauline Literature. Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford, 3-7 April 1978. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone.
- Williams, Charles Stephen Conway. Alterations to the Text of the Synoptic Gospels and Acts. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1951.
  - . "P<sup>46</sup> and the Textual Tradition of Romans," *Expository Times*, 61 (1949-50), 125-26.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. "Syrianisms in the Washington Text of Mark," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 42 (1941), 177.

... "Text of the New Testament," Dictionary of the Bible. Ed.

James Hastings. Revised edition edited by F. C. Grant and H. H. Rowley. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1963.

- Willis, G. G. "Some Interesting Readings of the Book of Mulling," Studia Evangelica. Ed. Kurt Aland. IV Textual Criticism. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1959.
- Wilson, Robert McL. "Philippians in Fayyumic," Text and Interpretation, Ed. Ernest Best and Robert McL. Wilson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979, 245-50.
- Wisse, Frederick. "The Claremont Profile Method for the Classification of Byzantine New Testament Manuscripts: A Study in Method." Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School, 1968.

. The Profile Method for Classifying and Evaluating Manuscript Evidence. Studies and Documents, 44. Ed. by Irving A. Sparks, Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1982.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. and Paul R. McReynolds. "Family E and the Profile Method," *Biblica*, 51 (1970), 67-75.

- Wood, H. G. Amicitiae Corolla, (A volume of Essays Presented to James Rendel Harris); London: University of London Press, 1932.
- Wright, Leon. Alterations of the Words of Jesus as Quoted in the Literature of the Second Century. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1952.
- Wurthwein, Ernst. The Text of the Old Testament. Grand Rapids: Wm. B Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1979.
- Yoder, James D. Concordance to the Distinctive Greek Text of Codex Bezae. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1961.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_, "Semitism in Codex Bezae," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 78 (December, 1959), 317-21.
- Youtie, Herbert C. "The Papyrologist: Artificer of Fact," Greek Roman, and Byzantine Studies, 4:4 (Winter, 1963), Cambridge: University Press 19-32.
- Zuntz, Gunther. The Ancestry of the Harklean New Testament. London: Oxford University Press, n. d.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. "The Byzantine Text in New Testament Criticism," *Journal of Theological Studies*, 43 (1942), 25-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. An Inquiry into the Transmission of the Plays of Euripides. Cambridge: University Press, 1965.

Zwemer, S. M. "The Last Iwelve Verses of the Gospel of Mark," Evangelical Quarterly, 17:1 (January, 1945), 13-23.

## Indices to the Bibliography

This index lists subjects which are, for the most part, readily identified in the title(s) of the books and articles listed after the individual author's name in the bibliography. Most of these subjects, along with many others, will also be found discussed in the *Introductions* and *Handbooks* to textual criticism. For further reading and research, consult indexes in these works and particularly the works by authors listed in this index under the heading *Bibliographies on* N.T.T.C.

Abbreviations	Wilcox
Oikonomides	Williams
Soulen	Zuntz
Acts Aune Birdsall Black, M. Boismard Boyer Clark, A. Epp Glover Hanson Kilpatrick Klijn Mattill Pack Payne, D. Peterson	Aeschylus Dawe Alexandria Armstrong Biggs Danielou and Marrou Stephenson Alexandria, Literary Criticism in Butcher Grube Murray Pfeiffer Sandys Valk
Ropes	Alexandrian Methods of T.C. of
Sanders	Classics
Tasker	Biggs

## THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

Daube Davison Farmer Grube Pfeiffer Sandys Valk

Alexandrian Text (-type) Cooper Gallagher Hedley Hills Martini Sanders Stewart

Ambrose Muncey

Antioch Armstrong Corwin Downey Glover Grant, R. Kepple Meeks Nash Wallace-Hadrill

Aphrahat Baarda

Apostolic Decree Scott

Arabic Harmonies Higgins

Arabic Versions Metzger Aramaic Black, M. Kliin Armenian Version Colwell Article, Definite Colwell Fee Nevins Teeple Ascension in Text-Traditions Epp Assimilation, see Harmonization Athanasian Corpus Thomson Atlas of Textual Criticism Hutton Atticism and N.T. Text Kilpatrick Basil Oliver Bengel Fritsch Bentley, Richard Fox Harris Bethesda, Bethzatha . . . Hodges **I**eremias Wieand

Bezae, see Codex D	Byzantine Text Lake, K. and S.
Bible Reading in the Early Church Harnack	Lattey Kilpatrick
	Saunders
Bible Study in the Middle Ages	Streeter
Smalley	Tarelli
	Zuntz
Bibliographies on N.T.T.C.	Byzantine Text, Defense of
Duplacy	Borland
Klijn	Buchanan
Mattill	Bruggen
Metzger	Burgon
Richards	Fuller
	Hills
Bodmer Papyri, see <i>P</i> <sup>66</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup>	Hodges
Filson	MacLean
Kilpatrick	Miller
Testuz	Kilpatrick
	Pickering
Bohairic Version	Scrivener
Hoskier	Thompson
Husselmann	
	Byzantine Text of Euripedes
Book of Mulling, Readings in Willis	Turyn
	Caesarean Text
Book Production, Ancient	Burkitt
Diringer	Carder
Kenyon	Colwell
Moulton	Globe
Skeat	Hills
	Hoskier
Burgon, John W.	Hurtado
Hills	Huston
Pickering	Lake, Blake and New
i levellig	Metzger
Demonstra MCC	Streeter Temelli
Byzantine MSS	Tarelli Taalaan
Granstrom	Tasker Wallage Hedrill
Wisse	Wallace-Hadrill

Catenae Greenlee **Catholic Epistles** Carder Gallagher Richards Chart of Church Fathers Dumeige Charts of History of NT Text House Chester Beatty Papyri, see P45 46 47 Burkitt Fotheringham Hoskier New Payne Pietersma Streeter Tarelli Tasker Chrysostom Dicks Fee Geerlings and New Harkins Iones Macgilvray Smothers Church Fathers, see Fathers, Church Citation of Manuscripts Elliott **Claremont Profile Method** Epp **McReynolds** 

McRevnolds and Wisse Omanson Wisse Wisse and McReynolds Classical Scholarship, History of Pfeiffer Classics, T. C. of the Bowers Clark, A. Davison Dawe Greg Housman Kent Kenyon Maas Postgate Reneham Revnolds Sandys Turvn Valk West, M. Zuntz Classification of MSS, see also Claremont Profile and Quantitative Relationships Colwell Hutton Richards Clement of Alexandria Stewart Westcott Codex ℵ (Sinaiticus) Fee Hodges Hoskier Lake, K.

Milne and Skeat Moir Scrivener Skeat and Milne Stunt Tischendorf

Codex A (Alexandrinus) Lake, S. Skeat Skeat and Milne

Codex Augiensis (f) Scrivener

Codex B (Vaticanus) Hoskier Kubo Lake, K. Lattey Novum Test. E . . . (Codex B) Porter

Codex Coptic G67 Epp Peterson

Codex C (Ephraemi Rescriptus) Lattey

Codex D (Bezae-Cantabrigiensis) Barrett Bartsch Chase Ellis Epp Ilarris, J. Kilpatrick Scribener Stone Wilcox Yoder Codex E. Champlin Geerlings McReynolds and Wisse Codexes F and G (in Paul) Smith Codex J Murphy Codex k (Bobbiensis) Bakker Codex W (Washingtoniensus) Hurtado Robertson Sanders Streeter Williams Codex  $\Theta$  (Koridethi) Blake, R. and K. Lake Lake and Blake Codex  $\Pi$  and Family  $\Pi$ Champlin Geerlings Lake, S. Codex  $\Xi$  (Zacynthius) Greenlee Codex 0230 (= Psi 1306) Dahl Codex 2 Clark, K. Codex (Mich. MS 18 of the Gospels) Read

Codex 28 Lake, K. and S. Codex 93 Murphy Codexes 330, 436 and 462 Davies Codex 894 Birdsall Codex 903 Champlin Codex 1175 **Richards** Codex 1185 Geerlings Codex 1582 Kim Codex 1739 Kim Codex 2344 Davies Collation of all MSS, Need for Elliott Collations Birdsall Geerlings Hull Lake, K. and S. New Scrivener Tregelles

280

Commentaries on N.T. Text Elliott Green Metzger Ropes Tasker Wescott and Hort, appendix Whitney Companion(s) to Greek and Versional Texts Davison Hall, F. Manson Schaff Turner Complutensian Polyglot Hall, B. Computers and T.C. Ellison Eshbaugh Fischer Lehmann **Conflate Readings** Harris, J. **Conjectural Emendation** Kilpatrick Rhodes Strugnell Conservatives and T. C. King Coptic Epp Filson Grossouw Husselmann

Kahle Metzger Peterson Wilson

Copying Practices Junack

Correctors Colwell Milne and Skeat

Critical Apparatus Colwell Elliott, W.

Critical Apparatuses in Greek N.T., see Greek New Testaments Parvis and Wikgren

Critical Text Hodges

Current Situation in N.T.T.C. Aland Birdsall Boismard Clark, K. Craig Ellis, I. Epp Hodges Kenyon (1933) Kilpatrick Martin, R Moulton Oliver Omanson Parker Cyprian

Bevenot

Cvril Fee Greenlee Stephenson Dead Sea Scrolls, Text of; and N.T. Waard Deciphering and Reading Ancient MSS Thoyts Definitions Soulen Demetrius on Style Roberts, W. R. Dialogue of Timothy and Aquila Globe Diatessaron Baarda Birdsall Harris, J. Higgins Quispel Dictation in Book Production Skeat Didache Walker Doctrine and Textual Variation Barrett Clark, K. Conybeare Epp Howard, W. Saunders Stewart

Ecclesiastical Text Lake, K.

Eclecticism (Rational, Intrinsic . . .) Birdsall Elliott, J. Epp Fee Flatt Housman Kilpatrick Martini Ross Tov Vaganay

Egypt, Early Christian Roberts, C.

Egyptian Text, see Alexandrian Text

Elzevir-Text Hall, I.

Ephesians, Text of Black, D. Moir

Epistles, Pauline Dahl Mowry Zuntz

Erasmus and the T.R. Clark, K. Dods Froude Giese Rabil Reicke Tarelli Euripedes Turyn Zuntz Eusebius Lake, K. Lawlor Murphy Suggs Tasker Wallace-Hadrill Evangelion Da-Mepharreshe Burkitt Exegesis, T.C. and Epp and Fee Lake, K. Pack External Evidence and N.T.T.C. Colwell Ezekiel Payne Facsimiles, see Manuscripts Family E Champlin Geerlings McReynolds and Wisse Wisse and McReynolds Family II Champlin Geerlings Oliver Family 1 Lake, K.

Family 13 Geerlings Harris, J. Lake, K. and S.

Fathers, Church (Patristics) Altaner Ante-Nicene Fathers Carroll Dumeige (chart) Grant, R. Hort Kim Labriolle Migne Musurillo Quasten Sagnard Telfer

Fathers, T.C. by the Church Brock Metzger

Fayumic Husselmann Wilson

Ferrar Group, see Family 13

Festschriften (Bibliog. entry . . . name of honored) Baarda . . . Black Barclay . . . MacGregor Birdsall . . . Casey Clark, K. . . . Zwaan Daube . . . Lewald Epp and Fee . . . Metzger Kilpatrick . . . Griesbach Kilpatrick . . . Schmid Klijn . . . Schubert Martini . . . Nida Scott . . . Schultz Studies . . . K. W. Clark Wood . . . Harris

Forgeries Metzger

Form Criticism and T.C. see also Synoptic Problem and T.C. Grant, F.

Gadarenes, Gerasenes, Gergesenes Baarda

Genealogical Method Colwell

Georgian Version Birdsall

Gospel Harmonies, see Diatessaron Higgins

Gospels, Synopsis of the Four Aland Swanson

Gospels, Text of Baarda Barnard Birdsall Black, M. Blake and Lake Bruce Buchanan Burkitt Colwell Hedley Lake, K. Lake, K. and S. Martini Oliver Perumalil Sanday Streeter Suggs Taylor Williams

Gothic Friedrichsen

Greek, "Biblical" McKnight

Greek Grammar and T.C. Tarelli

Greek-Latin Diglotts, see Codex D Dahl

Greek Language, Aspects of Mandilaras

Greek Language and Early Christianity Mussies

Greek Literary Criticism Biggs Butcher Daube Davison Farmer Grube Murray, G. Pfeiffer Roberts Valk

Greek New Testaments Bover The Greek N.T. 1, 2, 3 The Greek N.T. M-Text Hoskier (Apoc.) H KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ Legg (Mk. and Mt.) Merk Novum Testamentum Graece Ropes (Acts) Scrivener von Soden Tasker Tischendorf Vogels Westcott and Hort Wettstein

Greek Text of the King James Burgon Hodges Scrivener

Griesbach Kilpatrick Tregelles

Grouping N.T. MSS Colwell Hurtado McReynolds McReynolds and Wisse Omanson Richards Voss

Harklean N.T. Brock Zuntz

Harmonization(s) Bruggen Hills Howard Wenham Hebrews Beare Hoskier

Hesychius and H. Recension Jellicoe Kenyon Vaccari

Hippolytus, Text of Osburn

Historic Present Kilpatrick

History of the Church Danielou Labroille Lawlor Schaff

History of Doctrine Bethune-Baker Danielou Grant, R. Harnack

History of N.T.T.C. Bristol Conybeare Fox Metzger Riddle Swete Turner, C. Valentine-Richards Vincent

History of the Text of N.T. Burkitt Clark Cambridge Daniels and Suggs Reicke Reuss Riddle Studies Tregelles Trevor Turner Holy Spirit and Western Text Black Homer Davison Valk Homoeoteleuton Royse

Ignatius Corwin Grant, R.

Iliad Valk

Indexes to articles Mattill Metzger

Inerrancy and N.T.T.C. Borland

Inscriptions, T.C. of Kent

Inspiration and Variation Becker

International Greek N.T. Project Elliott Omanson

Interpretation and T.C., see Exegesis Pack Introductions (Manuals and Handbooks) to N.T.T.C. and T.C. generally Aland, K. & B. Colwell Dearing Finegan Greenlee Greg Gregory Kenvon Lake and New Maas Metzger Miller Nestle Renehan Robertson Revnolds Scrivener Souter Taylor Twilley Vaganay Vogels Warfield Irenaeus Grant, R. Perumalil Itacism and T.C. Moir Itala, see Old Latin Ierome Bell

286

Kilpatrick Metzger **Jewish Lectionaries** Morris John, Epistles of Richards John, Prologue to **O'Neil** John, Text of Birdsall Buck Clark, K. Fee Harkins Nevius Tasker Iude Kubo KAIFE Recension Bodine **Jellicoe** Karahissar, Four Gospels of Colwell King James Version (Pro and Con) Brown Bruggen Burgon Carson Fuller Hills Hodges Hoskier Lachmann, Greek Text of Tregelles

Language of N.T. Lord's Praver Gingrich Bandstra Johnson, G. **McKnight** Lucian Metzger Metzger Payne Sibinga Luke and Luke-Acts, Text of Simcox Aune Swete Brav Turner Brock Elliott Languages in First Century Glover Palestine Kliin Leiberman Oliver Richards Latin, T.C. and Tasker Bevenot Tennev Buchanan Voobus Gochee Kennedv Reynolds Majority Text View (con) Stone Carson West Fee Wilhelm-Hooijbergh Holmes Taylor, R. A. Lectionary (-ies) Brav Majority Text View (pro) Buck Borland Burns Bruggen Colwell Fuller Colwell and Riddle Hills Lake, K. and S. Hodges Logachev Miller Morris Pickering Tarelli Wikgren Manuscripts, Facsimiles and Linguistic Aspects in MSS Descriptions of Tarelli Hatch Hull Literacy in the 1st Century Tasker Cambridge Turner

Marcion Blackman Tertullian

Mark, Text of Bratcher and Nida Elliott, J. Fee Geerlings and New Huffman Huston Lake, Blake and New Lake, K. and S. Legg Linton

Markan Style Elliott Turner, C.

Matthew, Text of Dicks Kim Legg Wallace-Hadrill

Medieval MS, T.C. of a Saunders

Methodology, Text-Critical Colwell Elliott Epp Flatt Hurtado Kilpatrick Pack Richards Ross Tov

Methods of Textual Editing Dearing

Fee Ross Middle Ages, Study of Bible in Smallev Mill Fox Kilpatrick Miniaturists, Illuminators, Calligraphers, and Copyists Bradlev Moeris Elliott Names in MSS, Addition of Metzger Nature and Tasks of N.T.T.C. Oliver Parvis Nestle and UBS Greek Testaments Bartsch Elliott, J. Kilpatrick New English Bible, Text of Gaumer Kubo Tasker New Testament Textual Criticism Current: See Current Situation in NTTC. Nomina Sacra Oikonomides Old Latin

Bakker

### 288

**Bevenot** Friedrichsen Gochee Kennedv Musurillo Stone Old Salvonic Logachev Old Syriac, see Syriac Chase Voobus Old Testament T.C. **Iellicoe** Klein Orlinsky Tov Waard Walter Wurthwein Origen Bonwetsch Brock Fee Kahle Kim Metzger Michaels Pack Streeter Tasker Orthodox Church View of N.T.T.C. Casey Orthography & T.C. Moir Palaeography Barbour

Groningen Metzger **Roberts** Thompson Thoyts Turner Pamphilus Murphy Papias Perumalil Papyri, see Various Papyri Numbers Aland Barns Beare Bell Birdsall Estrada Fee Filson Fincgan Fotheringham Fitzmyer Gignac Grenfell Kenyon Maldfeld and Metzger Martin Metzger Moulton **O'Callaghan Roberts** Turner, E. Unger Wikgren Youtie

Papyri and the N.T. Mandilaras

### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

P<sup>45</sup> 46 47 Beare Bell Fotheringham Hoskier Huston Kenyon Mowry Sanders Streeter Tarelli Tasker Williams Zuntz

## P<sup>52</sup>

Roberts

### P<sup>66</sup>

Barns Birdsall Breidenthal Clark, K.W. Collins Fee Frank Funk King and Patterson Klijn Martin Metzger Smothers Teeple and Allyn

### P<sup>72</sup>

Beare Birdsall Kubo Martin Quinn

### P<sup>75</sup>

Birdsall

Erickson Fee Fitzmyer Harley Harvie King Martin Metzger Porter West Papyrologist, Work of a Youtie Papyrology Gignac Patristic Evidence Casev Fee Klign Metzger Migne Musurillo Sagnard Stewart Suggs Wallace-Hadrill **Patristics** Altaner Quasten **Pauline Epistles** Davies Mowry Osburn Zuntz Persian Harmonies

Higgins

### 290

### INDICES TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHY

Peshitta Black, M. Voobus

I Peter Beare

Philippians Wilson

Photius Birdsall

Phrynicus Elliott

Pickering, Critique of Carson Fee Taylor, R. A.

Platonists, Christian Biggs

Praxis in MSS, see Methodology Sitterly

Preacher and N.T.T.C. Dunkerley Robertson

Present Trends in N.T.T.C., see Current Situation

Profile Method; see Claremont Profile Method

Prologues Grant. R. Heard

Pronouns Kilpatrick Provenance Hanson Skeat Stone

Psalms Pietersma

Pseudepigrapha Metzger

Quantitative Relationships, see also Classifications of MSS Colwell and Tune Fee Hurtado Richards

Rabbula Baarda Voobus

Rationalism and T.C. Hodges

Reading, Bible Harnack

Redaktionsgeschicte and N.T.T.C., see also Synoptic Problem and T.C. Oliver Parvis

Revelation, Text of Birdsall Hodges Hoskier Ross Sanders Schmid Reviews of Greek N.T.'s and Textual Commentary Bartsch Black Elliott, J. Kilpatrick O'Flaherty

Reviews of Modern Versions Newton

Revised Version (ERV) Burgon Newton Whitney

RSV N.T. Textual Base Lightfoot

Romans Gamble Knox Williams

Rules, Limitation of Textual Tov

Russian Orthodox and N.T.T.C. Casey

Sacred Texts, Critical study of O'Flaherty

Scholia Valk

Scholz, Greek Text of Tregelles

Scribal Habits Colwell Fee

Iunack Millard Milne and Skeat Rovse Tarelli Scribal Leaps Royse Scrivener's Manuscripts Kubo Search for Lost MSS Deuel Second Century Greek Scholarship Sandys Second Century Text Sandav Shelley Second Century Literature and Words of Iesus Wright Semitism(s) Black Payne, D. Wilcox Yoder Septuagint and Textual Criticism Brock **Iellicoe** Klien Orlinsky Tov Walter Wevers Wurthwein

292

Sermon on the Mount Peacock

Slavonic Text Logachev

von Soden Gallagher Royse Voss Wisse

von Soden's Apparatus, Key to Kraft

Source Criticism and T. C., see Synoptic Problem and T. C.

Spanish Scholars and T. C. Janeway Metzger

Spanish Versions Aulie

Standard Text, the New Aland Bartsch Kilpatrick Moir

Style and N.T.T.C., see also: Eclecticism (Rational, Intrinsic . .) Elliott, J. Johnson, A. Kilpatrick Ross Simcox Turner, C. Turner, N. Synodican Voobus **Synoptic Parallels** Reicke Swanson Synoptic Problem and T. C. Burrows Dearing Fee Kilpatrick Lowe Orchard Sanders Stoldt Swanson Wenham Svriac Brock Burns Chase Emerton Howard Lewis Thomson Voobus Zuntz **Svrianisms** Williams Tatian Carroll Grant, R. Harris Metzger Quispel

Terms, Technical Soulen

#### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

Tertullian Labriolle Tenney

Text-types Colwell Voss

Text-types, MS Membership in; see also Classification of MSS Richards

Textual Commentaries, see Commentaries on N.T. Text

Textual Commentary, Reviews of Elliott Royse

Textual Criticism, Church Fathers and Metzger

- Textual Criticism and N.T. Canon Wikgren
- Textual Criticism and Reason Houseman Reneham
- Textual Criticism in the Pulpit Dunkerly

Textual Criticism of the Classics by Ancient Literary Critics, see Alexandrian Methods Davison Dawe Pfeiffer Valk Textual Variation and Synoptic Tendency Kilpatrick Sanders

Textus Receptus Fee Hodges Kilpatrick Streeter

Textus Receptus, A New Aland Bartsch Kilpatrick Moir

Theodotian Cooper

Theology and Textual Variation, see Doctrine and Textual Variation Barrett

Theophilus Grant, R.

Third World and New Testament Greek Text Nida

Thomas, Gospel of Marcovich Quispel

Timothy and Titus Elliott, J.

Tischendorf Moir Tregelles

294

Tradition, Scripture and Grant, R. Traditional Text Burgon Translation Brock	Versions and the Greek Text Aulie Brock Hoskier Klijn Metzger Voobus Wikgren
Translation and New Testament Greek Text Nida	Victorinus Bruce Vulgate Version
	Argyle
Transmission of the Text, see	Bell
History of the Text	Gochee
Bevenot Davison	Jones
Turner, N.	Westcott and Hort, Theory and Text of
Tregelles, Samuel P.	Burgon
Fromow	Everts
Stunt	Fuller
arum	Hills
Triple Readings	Janeway
Hutton	Martin
	Patrick
UBS Textual Apparatus, Use of	Pickering
Edwards	Salmon
	Westcott and Hort
Unknown Gospel	Western Noninterpolations
Bell & Skeat	
	Snodgrass
Variant Banding(a) Classification	Voobus
Variant Reading(s), Classification of	
	Western Text, see Codex D
Colwell and Tune	(Bezae)
Epp	Bartsch
	Black
Versions, Ancient	Boisnard
Burkitt	Boyer
Metzger	Buchanan

### THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

Clark, A. Dahl Duplacy Ellis Epp Gaumer Hanson Hatch Kilpatrick Klijn Pack Peterson Ropes Salmon Scrivener Stone Tarelli Voobus Wilcox Williams Yoder

Word Order Kilpatrick

## 296

## Scripture Index to Bibliography

This is an index of articles and books on text-critical treatment of New Testament passages. For additional comments on these and other texts see Commentaries on N.T. Text in the Subject Index to Bibliography.

Matthew		8:38	Ross
1:16	Metzger	9:38	Elliott
5:4,5	Ross		Ross
5-7	Peacock	9:44 and 46	6 Ross
6:9-13	Bandstra	10:2	Elliott
	Bruggen	11:24	Elliott
8:28	Baarda	14:24	Emerton
9:1-8	Reicke	16:9-20	Bruce
11:25	Klijn		Burgon
14:22-33	Sibinga		Colwell
16:2b-3	Hirunuma		Farmer
19:16,17	Wenham		Horst
22:32	Ross		Kahle
23:14	Ross		Meye
			Salmon
Mark			Thompson
1:1	Globe		Zwemer
	Slomp		
1:4	Elliott	Luke	
1:27	Elliott	1:49	Ross
1:41	Elliott	1:70	Ross
3:1-6	Sibinga	8:26	Baarda
5:1	Baarda	9	Ross
5:22	Elliott	10:42	Baker
6:3	Elliott		Fee
6:22	Elliott	11:1-4	Bandstra
6:41	Elliott		Bruggen

## THE BYZANTINE TEXT-TYPE

22:15-20	Chadwick	15:19	Ross
22:43:44	Duplacy	16:25-27	Hurtado
22.13.11	Erhman and	10.25-27	iiuuu
	Plunkett	1 Corinthians	,
24:51	Epp	4:6	Strugnell
21121		10:9	Osburn
John		14:34,35	Ellis
1:3-4	Kilpatrick	15:51	Jones
1:14	Elliott		
1:15	Michaels	2 Corinthians	
1:18	Abbot	1:12	Thrall
	McReynolds	5:3	Thrall
3:25	Ross	5:10	Ross
4:51	Freed		
5:2	Hodges	Galatians	
	Jeremias	4:24 26	Kepple
	Wieand		
5:4	Fee	Ephesians	
	Hodges	1:1	Best
6:56	Ross		Black
7:53-8:11	Hodges		
	Johnson	Phillipians	_
	Salvoni	1:11	Ross
	Trites		
0.05	Wikgren	2 Timothy	*****
8:25	Frank	1:17	Wilhelm-
0.20	Funk	2.2	Hooijbergh
8:39	Mees	3:2	Bevenot
10:38 12:1	Ross Ross	TTabaan	
12:1	ROSS	Hebrews 2:9	Elliott
Acts		12:3	Ellingsworth
10:30	Ross	12:5	Emingsworth
10:36	Riesenfeld	James	
15:14	Smothers	2	Hodges
16:12	Wikgren	2	Houges
10.12	WINGICH	1 Peter	
Romans		1:8	Ross
5:1	Moir	2:3	Quinn
9:5	Lattey	5:9	Quinn
	Metzger	5:14	Quinn
		2.21	~·····

298

## SCRIPTURE INDEX TO BIBLIOGRAPHY

1 John		Revelation		
5:7-8	Jenkins	4:11	Ross	
		Ending	Ross	
Jude				
5	Osburn			
	Ross			
22-23	Kubo			

## Index of Persons and Subjects in Text

Aricanus 33, 44, 115 Aland 22, 140 Alexandria 42, 104, 106, 108, 115, 118, 128 Alexandria, school of 68, 106, 108, 115 Alexandrian editorial changes 58, 64, 121 Alexandrian recension, early 68, 124 Alexandrian text 9, 66, 68, 93 Alexandrinus, Codex 91–92 Antioch 67–69, 104–106, 115 Antioch, school of 106, 115, 128 Apocrypha 44 Apolloniades 119 archetype 90 Aristotle 119 Arius 115 Arndt, W. 105 arrangement of readings in lists 137 Artemon 118 Asclepiades 119 assimilation 78, 79, 116 Athanasius 40, 42, 43 attestation of support for readings 139 atticism 92, 108-114, 128 Augustine 40 Baker, A. 86

Basil 40 Bengel 13 Birdsall, J. 108, 123 Bodmer Papyri 141 Bover, J. 61, 99, 101, 102, 121, 140 Bruggen, V. 33 Burgon, J. 9, 13, 15, 16, 23, 36, 37, 45, 46, 48, 83, 129 Burkitt, F. 55-57, 67, 68, 86 Butcher, S. 125 Byzantine readings early age of 53-97 found in early papyri 55-69, 145-159 neglect of unjustified 59-65 not always improvements 57-58 not result of fourth century editing 59-62 lateness of non-papyrus-supported now questionable 64, 65 accounting for papyrus-supported 65-69 in western alignments 70-76, 160 - 174Byzantine text alignments of 137-200 view of crucial to textual criticism 9-10 definition of 13 names of 13

Byzantine text-Continued provenance of 13, 104-106, 127 strands in (13-14) 39, 43, 90-94 considered secondary 9, 24-31 views of usefulness 9, 10, 13-23 considered primary 32-36 primacy examined 37-49 polarizing positions on 45 its independence 53-131 preserves second century tradition not preserved in other text-types 60, 61, 64 composite nature of 90-94 unedited in WH sense 99-128 style of 107-114 conservative users of 115-121 Byzantine-Western alignments examples of 160-173 old and originating in the East 70 - 76Caesarea 42, 48, 68 "Caesarean" text 57, 67, 93 canon 42 Casey, R. 14 Celsus 113 charts 228-230 Chester Beatty Papyri 56ff, 71f, 74, 140-141 Chrysostom 13, 26, 29, 40, 77, 80, 125 Clark, A. 25 Clement of Alexandria 42, 63, 79, 117 Colwell, E. 14, 20, 56, 58, 63, 65, 66, 86, 96, 124 compositeness applied to Aleph and B by Hort 90 applied to Family Pi by Lake 91, 92

applied to other groupings by Kilpatrick 92-94 applied to K-text 90-94 "conflates," conflation used as a proof of Byzantine lateness 25–26, 29, 30, 82, 130 not proof of lateness 82-89, 95, 102 non-Byzantine 84-88 Coptic versions 68 corrections in papyri 63-64, 74, 75 Corwin, V. 104 Curetonian Syriac 22 Cyprian 78 Deissmann, A. 108 deliberate changes, preserved in groups of mss, arose before 200 A.D. 92-94, 131 Demetrius 112, 113 difficult reading, prefer the more 114 Dionysius 116 distinctively byzantine readings examples of 145-159 considered secondary and inferior 15, 19, 20 set aside by WH as certainly late 27, 28 supposedly not attested by Fathers before Chrysostom 28-30 found in early papyri 55-69, 145-159 early age of 55-69 detection of papyrus-supported 141 - 144identification of 141 additional to List I, 143, 188, 189, 200, 201

Dobschutz, E. 21 doctrinal alteration 116-120 Downey, G. 104 Eastern Church 14 eclecticism 16-20, 23 editorial changes Alexandrian and Western 58, 108-114, 121 Syrian 121 modern 189, 190, 201 Egyptian text, non-neutrality of 20, 22 Elliott, J. 18, 20, 114 epanalepsis 112 Epictetus 112, 113 Epp, E. 18 Euclid 119 Eusebius 21, 42, 118 Farmer, W. 125 Fee, G. 18 Fuller, D. 33 Galen 119 Geerlings, J. 92 genealogical argument 14, 102 genealogical method 20 Gothic version 13 Grant, F. 17 Grant, R. 17 Greenlee, J. 19 Gregory 40 Griesbach 13, 73 Grube, G. 125 Hadas, M. 125 Hellenistic Greek and style of N. T. 107 - 114heretics and variant readings 116-120

Hermophilus 119 Hesychian recension 22, 122 Hexapla 128 Hills, E. 16, 32ff., 37ff, 129 historic present 109 historical evidence for K recension 26, 27 against K recension 122-126 silent 128 "history of the text," importance of 9, 10 synopsis of 131 Hodges, Z. 46, 47 homogeneity 92-94 Hoskier, H. 20, 56, 61, 121 Hug, H. 122 inspiration 16, 33–35, 37, 38, 41, 44, 105 and providence 16, 33-36, 37-45 internal criteria 22, 26, 107 intrinsic evidence 27, 103, 130 Irenaeus 40, 42, 80, 116 Janeway, J. 22, 61, 101, 121 Jerome 123, 128 Kenyon, F. 13, 20, 74, 77, 78, 140, 141 Kilpatrick, G. 10, 17, 18, 89, 92-94, 96-97, 108-111, 114, 122 King James Version 13, 45 koine style of K text 107-114 Kümmel, W. 21

Lachmann, K. 14 Lake, K 14, 15, 21, 77, 107 Lake, S. 91, 92 latinisms 70, 74 Latin Vulgate 14, 41, 47, 78, 123

Legg, S. 140 local texts, theory of 22 Lucian 21, 22, 122–124, 128 lucianic recension 13, 19, 21, 122 - 126majority text view 46-48 Marcion 21, 79, 117 Martin, V. 141 Merk, A. 143 Metzger, B. 14, 19, 21, 30, 56, 59, 61, 122-123 Miller, E. 32 Moslem conquests 48 Moulton, J. H. 108 Nestle, E. 140 "neutral" text 20-24, 56, 57, 124 non-distinctive Byzantine readings 28 old Antiochian readings 22, 68 old Latin version, 47, 68, 78, 123, 126 "old uncials" insufficient for complete picture of early textual material 60, 62 Oliver, H. 21, 92 Origen 21, 24, 26, 33, 40, 41, 42, 44-45, 72, 79-80, 93, 96-97, 109, 113, 115, 117-118, 128 Pamphilus 21 papyri cited in support of distinctive and non-distinctive K readings 55-69, 70-81, 145-208 consulted 140-141 Parvis, M. 123 Pasquali, G. 60 patristic argument, as used by Hort 15, 26-30, 78, 130

flaw in Hort's 77-81 time limits of, upset 102 patristic evidence 15, 26-30, 77-81 Pelagius 78 Peshitta version 13 Pfeiffer, R. 114 Pickering, W. 33, 46, 47 polarization 4, 5 "prefer the more difficult reading" 114 "prefer the shorter reading" 23, 88-89, 114 preservation and inspiration 16, 32-36 and history of the text 55-56 provenance of Byzantine text 104–106, 127 providence and inspiration 16, 32-36, 37-45 the K text and 32-36, 40-45 number of MSS indicates 32, 36 other text-types and 36, 128 misused 44, 45 recension(s) 21, 121, 122-125 Roberts, C. 105 Robertson, A. 108 Romans 47-48 Ross, J. 114 Sandys, J. 125 Saunders, E. 96 scribal habits 65-66 scribes 43 Scrivener, F. 117, 144 Semler 13 Septuagint (LXX) version 44, 45, 115, 128 shorter reading 23, 88-89, 114 sigla 137–139 silence of the Fathers explainable 77–81 of history regarding a lucianic recension 122-126

comparison of the two arguments from silence 126 silence of the Fathers as an evidence of Byzantine lateness 15, 26-30, 78 offset by witness of early papyri 102 Sinaitic Syriac 22, 29, 55-56, 67 Soden, H. 13, 21, 22, 39, 47, 90-91, 93, 122, 140 Souter, A. 140 Streeter, B. 22, 56, 67, 68, 78, 90, 91 style 26, 103, 107–114, 127, 130 Suggs, J. 79 synopsis of "history of text" 131 Syriac 13, 29, 55, 67 Syrian revision 13, 15, 29, 58, 82, 83, 85, 87 tables 209-227 Tarelli, C. 56-58, 96, 121 Tatian 21, 97 Taylor, V. 19, 67 Tenney, M. 104 Tertullian 79, 117 Textus Receptus (TR) 13, 14, 59, 60, 89, 138, 144 Theodotus 119 Theophilus 106 Theophrastus 119 Tischendorf, C. 14, 40, 45, 140 transcriptional evidence 27, 36 Tregelles, S. 40

Unc<sup>9</sup> 138

Vaganay, L. 20
Valentinians 116, 117
Valk, M. 125
variant readings

early rise of 90–94, 96–97, 124
Fathers accounting for 115–120
chracteristic of the various text-types 121

Vaticanus, codex (B) 20, 24, 56, 58, 86, 121
Vincent, M. 14
Vogels, H. 96, 97, 122, 124, 140
Vulgate, Latin 14, 41, 47, 78, 123

Westcott and Hort, argument of 9, 20, 21, 22–23, 24–31, 55–58, 61–66, 67–68, 70–71, 73, 75–76, 77–78, 80–81, 82–87, 89, 90, 95, 101–103, 107–108, 111, 114, 120, 121, 122, 124–126, 127, 128, 129–130. "Western non-interpolations" 25,

"Western" readings identification of 143

in non-Western witnesses 70-76

Western text, attitude of WH toward 20, 25, 30–31 Williams, C. 15, 28–30, 62, 77

Zuntz, G. 56, 59-60, 64, 70-76, 96

,

,